National Library Bibliothèque nationale of Canada du Canada	CANADIAN THESES ON MICROFICHE	THÈSES CANADIENNES SUR MICROFICHE
NAME OF AUTHOR/NOM DE L'AUTEUR THOM A	S CARTER	
TITLE OF THESIS/TITRE DE LA THÈSE A Profile	Of Tenents In	Central Edmonton
	anacteristics And	Housing Preferences
	*	1
LIMINGERSITY/LIMINGERSITÉ UNIVERSITE	Of Alberta	
DEGREE FOR WHICH THESIS WAS PRESENTED!	PHD	
GRADE POUR LEQUEL CETTE THÈSE FUT PRÉSENTÉE		
YEAR THIS DEGREE CONFERRED/ANNÉE D'OBTENTION DE		
NAME OF SUPERVISOR/NOM DU DIRECTEUR DE THÈSE	Dr. KEN. TAIRBA	AIRN
<sup>2</sup> Permission is hereby granted to the NATIONAL LI	BRARY OF L'autorisation es	t, par la présente, accordée à la BIBLIOTHÈ-
CANADA to microfilm this thesis and to lend or se	OUE NATIONALE	DU CANADA de microfilmer cette thèse et
of the film.	de prêter ou de ve	endre des exemplaires du film.
The author reserves other publication rights, and no	either the L'auteur se rése	erve les autres droits de publication; ni la
thesis nor extensive extracts from it may be printed		extraits de celle-ci ne doivent être imprimés
wise reproduced without the author's written permiss	sion. ou autiément repr	oduits sans l'autorisation écrite de l'auteur.

3641

545 264

QUEEN STREET

REGINA SASHATCHEWAN

PERMANENT ADDRESS/RÉSIDENCE FIXE

\*

National Library of Canada

Cataloguing Branch Canadian Theses Division

Ottawa, Canada K1A 0N4

NOTICE:

The quality of this microfiche is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original thesis submitted for microfilming. Every effort has been made to ensure the highest quality of reproduction possible.

If pages are missing, contact the university which granted the degree.

Some pages may have indistinct print especially if the original pages were typed with a poor typewriter ribbon or if the university sent us a poor photocopy.

Previously copyrighted materials (journal articles, published tests, etc.) are not filmed.

Reproduction in full or in part of this film is governed by the Canadian Copyright Act, R.S.C. 1970, c. C-30. Please read the authorization forms which accompany this thesis.

THIS DISSERTATION
HAS BEEN MICROFILMED
EXACTLY AS RECEIVED

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Direction du catalogage, Division des thèses canadiennes

AVIS

La qualité de cette/microfiche dépend grandement de la qualité de la thèse soumise au microfilmage. Nous avons tout fait pour assurer une qualité supérieure de reproduction.

S'il manque des pages, veuillez communiquer avec l'université qui a conféré le grade.

La qualité d'impression de certaines pages peut laisser à désirer, surtout si les pages priginales ont été dactylographiées à l'aide d'un ruban usé ou si l'université nous afait parvenir une photocopie de mauvaise qualité.

Les documents qui font déjà l'objet d'un droit d'auteur (articles de revue, examens publiés, etc.) ne sont pas microfilmés.

La reproduction, même partielle, de ce microfilm est soumise à la Loi canadienne sur le droit d'auteur, SRC 1970, c. C-30. Veuillez prendre connaissance des formules d'autorisation qui accompagnent cette thèse.

LA THÈSE A ÉTÉ MICROFILMÉE TELLE QUE NOUS L'AVONS RECUE

#### THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

A PROFILE OF TENANTS IN CENTRAL EDMONTON:
THEIR CHARACTERISTICS AND HOUSING PREFERENCES

þ

(C)

THOMAS S. CARTYER

## A THES IS

SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES AND RESEARCH
IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE
OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY

EDMONTON, ALBERTA

FALL, 1978

# THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES AND RESEARCH

The undersigned certify that they have read, and recommend to the Faculty of Graduate Studies and Research, for acceptance, a thesis entitled "A Profile of Tenants in Central Edmonton: Their Characteristics and Housing Preferences", submitted by Thomas S. Carter in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Geography.

Supervison

-XXO----

External Examiner

#### ABSTRACT

of thousands of households with respect to where they live determines the physical and social character of urban residential neighbourhoods. This thesis delves into the housing choice of a specific group of households—tenants in central area rental housing. The research has been spurred by the realization that there is extremely little hard information available about the central city renter—who they are, and why they have chosen their particular residential setting.

The thesis begins with a discussion of previous work related to the residential location decision, with specific emphasis on inhabitants in the central area. It discusses market theory, land use theory, and the concepts of life cycle, dwelling satisfaction and place utility, summarizing basically what is known about households renting in the downtown area and the reasons why they have chosen a central location.

The thesis then presents the analysis which identifies the characteristics of a sample of renters in

central Edmonton and assess the active variables in their residential location decision making process. The variables examined within the context of the decision include those associated with the interior of the unit, aspects of site and structure, aspects of management physical and social aspects of the surrounding development and neighbourhood, accessibility to other facilities and financial considerations. The research determines the role of each of these variables in the location decision and how they vary with the characteristics of the individual households.

The purpose of the study is to verify or clarify existing models, hypotheses and assumptions. It addresses itself to what has been discovered as an information gap—the paucity of evidence on the characteristics of central area tenants and their reasons for choosing a central as opposed to a suburban residential location. The study will not introduce new models or hypotheses although it will discuss policy and theory implications of the work and suggest approaches that future work could take to further our knowledge of central area tenants.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

I would like to thank Dr. Ken Fairhard for the patience and guidance he has shown and the patience we suggestions he has offered during the supervision of my work. I would also like to thank the members of my committee; Dr. Smith, Dr. Johnston, Professor McFayden and Dr. Bourne for their constructive criticism offered on the text of the thesis on its road to completion. I also extend my appreciation to Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation for the financial assistance offered during the course of the research. The greatest vote of thanks, however, must go to my wife, Jennifer, who spent many hours typing and re-typing the preliminary draft and the final copy of the thesis. Without her assistance and understanding this thesis would never have been completed.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

HA PTER	The state of the s	PAGE
1.	INTRODUCTION	. 1
	THE GROWTH OF EDMONTON'S RENTAL HOUS TING INVENTORY	1
	RENTAL HOUSING STUDIES AN INFORMATION GAP	<b>*</b> 6
,	STUDY OBJECTIVES	9
	ORGANIZATION OF THE STUDY	10
2.	À REVIEW OF EXISTING LITERATURE	. 12
	TENANT CHARACTERISTICS	12
•	THE FAMILY LIFE CYCLE	16
	Characteristics Of The Life Cycle	16
e .	Relationship To Housing Characteristics	17
• •	Implications Of The Life Cycle For The Location Decision	20
	THE RESIDENTIAL LOCATION DECISION ECONOMIC APPROACHES	21
	Rental Market Theory	21
	Urban Land Use Theory	25
N.	Early Work	25

• .	The Basic Economic Theory	31
,	Implications For Residential Location	35
•	Theory And The Central City Renter	39
	Criticism Of The Theory	41
*.	NON-ECONOMIC APPROACHES TO THE LOCATION DECISION	42
	Social Area Analysis	43
	Dwelling And Locational Preferences .	44
1	Mobility And Residential Adjustment .	50
	Residential Search Behaviour	51
	SUMMARY	52
3.	RESEARCH DESIGN	56
	GENERAL OBJECTIVES	56
	THE STUDY AREA	57
	THE SAMPLE	59
	THE SURVEY	65
	OTHER DATA SOURCES	69
	LIMITATIONS	70
		<i>;</i>
4.	MARKET PROCESSES AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE CHANGING DEMAND FOR RENTAL HOUSING	73
	DEMOGRAPHIC CHANGE	73
•	The Components Of Change	74
	The Basis For Growth	76

Household Formation	78
Households That Generate Rental Demand	78
Growth In The Type Of Households That Rent	86
Ageing Of The "Baby Boom"	91
Age Characteristics Of Migrants .	94
The Propensity To Form Households.	94
Summary	94
ECONOMIC CHANGE	95
Rising Income	96
Changing Employment Patterns	98
Economic Change And Household Formation	102
Housing Prices And The Consumer	103
Housing Prices And The Developer	109
Technological Change	111
Inflationary Expectations	113
Summary	115
POLITICAL PROCESSES	115
Zoning	116
Development Policy	117
Summary	, 119

,		
. 5.	THE CENTRAL AREA TENANT	120
	CHARACTERISTICS OF THE TENANT POPULATION	120
	Dwelling Type And Rental Rates	120
	Persons Per Dwelling	122
	Household Type	123
, is	Households By Age Of Head	125
	Education, Occupation And Income	127
	Mobility Characteristics	134
	SPATIAL VARIATION OF THE BASIC CHARACTERISTICS	134
	CROSS CLASSIFICATION OF TENANT CHARACTERISTICS	140
	Statistical Analysis Of Variable Relationships	140
	Manner And Direction Of Relationships	144
	Relative Strength Of Relationships .	163
	Summary	166
, <b>6.</b>	TENANT ACTIVITY PATTERNS	170
•	TENANT MOBILITY	170
	Previous Dwelling	170
	Expected Moving Behaviour	172
	Expected Dwelling Type And Tenure	177
	Summaty	183
**************************************	LOCAL ACTIVITY PATTERNS	184
	×	

	Car Ownership	184
	Journey To Work	182
	Mode Of Travel	182
	Trip Lengths	192
	Trip Destination	196
	Shopping Patterns	201
	Convenience Goods	202
	Durable Goods	202
	Summary	207
_		
7.	THE LOCATION DECISION PROCESS OF CENTRAL AREA TENANTS	210
	THE LEVELS OF DECISION MAKING	211
	The Contextual Level	211
	The Reasons For Renting	211
	Why Households Will Continue To	
	Rent	214
	Specific Site Selection	217
	The Variables Tested	217
	The Variables Considered	220
J	The Ranking Of Variables	225
	THE SPATIAL PATTERN OF RESPONSE	232
	The Strength Of The Spatial Relationships	239
	Summary	239

TENANT CHARACTERISTICS AND THE LOCATION	
DECISION MAKING PROCESS	240
Mandation Der Household Mana And Ago	
Variation By Household Type And Age	
Of Head	240
•	2.42
Interior	243
	245
Site And Structure	. 245
•	
Manamanh	246
Management ,	240
Physical Aspects Of The	
	0.47
Neighbourhood	2 <b>47</b>
	*
Comini Unwighlog	247
Social Variables	~78/
0	
Accessibility	√248
incommunity	<u></u>
	/
Financial Variables	~ ^ 249
Summary	249
. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS	254
INTRODUCTION	254
$\dot{\alpha}$	
THE FORCES RESPONSIBLE FOR INCREASING	
RENTAL DEMAND	255
<b>*</b> \	·
THE CENTRAL AREA TENANT	257
	,
	` 262
PARAMETERS OF SPATIAL CONTROL	26 <b>0</b>
	262
POLICY AND THEORY IMPLICATIONS	263
······································	
FOCUS FOR FUTURE WORK	266
FOCUS FOR FUTURE WORK	200
$\epsilon$	
•	
DIDI TOODA DIDI	272
BIBLIOGRAPHY	272
	0.04
APPENDIX I. THE SURVEY	286
A DETERMINE THE COLL COLLEGE CARCULATIONS SON	
APPENDIX II. CHI-SQUARE CALCULATIONS FOR	
	204

APPENDIX I		ARE CALCULATIONS FOR ACTIVITY PATTERNS	311
APPENDIX I		ES TESTED IN THE N MAKING PROCESS	32 <b>7</b>
APPENDIX V	. FIRMS I	NTERVIEWED	330
APPENDIX V	I. RANDOMI VARIABL	_	332
APPENDIX V	II. CONTING	ENCY TABLES	336

# LIST OF TABLES

TABLE		PAGE
i-i	Housing Starts by Type of Structure Edmonton and Canada	2
1-2	Occupied Dwellings by Structural Type for Selected Census Metropolitan Centres and Canada 1961-1976	4
2-1	Variables Affecting the Supply and Demand of Rental Accomodation	26
3-1	The Sample Stratified by Dwelling Type	6 <b>4</b>
4-1	Basic Components of Population Growth Edmonton City 1941-1976	75
4-2	Growth in the Labour ForceEdmonton 1951-1971	77
4-3	Growth and Change in Households by Type Edmonton 1941-1976	79
4-4	Households by Tenure by Age of Head Metropolitan Edmonton 1971	81
4-5	Immigrant Households by Tenure Metropolitan Edmonton	82
4-6 °	Non-Family Households by Type Metropolitan Edmonton 1971	83
4-7	Households by Age and TypeMetropolitan Edmonton 1971	84
4-8	Households by Type and Tenure Metropolitan Edmonton 1976	85

4-9	Household Growth by Age of Head and Type Metropolitan Edmonton 1961-1971	88
4-10	Household Growth by Age of Head and Type Metropolitan Edmonton 1951-1971	89
\4-11	Change in Households by Marital Status and Age of HeadMetropolitan Edmonton 1961-1971	90
4-12	Percentage Change in Households by Marital Status and TypeMetropolitan Edmonton 1961-1971	92
4-13	Population Change by Five Year Age Groups Edmonton City	93
4-14	Median Family and Individual Income Canada Current and Constant (1971) Dollars	97
4-15	Average Annual Income by Age and Sex Non-Farm Population Alberta	99
4-16	Average Annual Income by Age, Sex and Marital Status Non-Farm Population Alberta	100
4-17	Participation RatesFémale Workforce Alberta 1941-1971	101
4-18	Indices of Selected Housing Components Canada 1961-1977	104
4-19	Costs of New Single Detached Dwellings , Financed Under NHAEdmonton 1961-1977 :	105
4-20	Average Estimated Land Costs for Dwellings and Apartments Financed Under NHA Canada 1961-1975	112
4-21	Percentage Vacancy Rates in Apartment Structures of Six Units and Over 1964-1975	114
5-1	Sample Dwellings by Type, Average Rent and	121

5-2	Households by Age and Type of Household	124
5-3	Households by Age of Head	126
5-4	Percentage Distribution of Household Heads by Education	128
5-5	Percentage Distribution of Gainfully Employed by Occupation	130
5-6	Percentage Distribution of Household Heads by Occupation or Vocation	131
5-7	Percentage Distribution of Sample Households by Income	, 133
5-8	Households by Length of Occupancy and Employment at Their Present Location	135
5-9	Spatial Variation of the Basic Characteristics	136
5-10	Summary Statistics For Cross Tabulation Chi-Square	142
- 5-11	Percentage Distribution of Households by Type by Age of Head	145
5-12	Percentage Distribution of Households by Age of Head by Dwelling Type	148
5-13	Percentage Distribution of Household Heads by Age and Education	149
5-14	Percentage Distribution of Household Heads by Age and Occupation	151
5-15	Percentage Distribution of Households by Age of Head by Household Income	152
5-16	Percentage Distribution of Households by Type by Dwelling Type	154
5-17	Percentage Distribution of Household Heads by Type by Education of Head	156
5-18	Percentage Distribution of Households by Type by Occupation of Head	157

5-19	Percentage Distribution of Households by	
*,	Type by Household Income	159
5-20	Percentage Distribution of Households by	
	Dwelling Type by Education of Head	161
5-21	Percentage Distribution of Households by	•
•	Occupation by Dwelling Type	162
5-22	Percentage Distribution of Households by	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Dwelling Type by Household Income :	164
6-1	Percentage Distribution of Households by	
	Age of Head by Previous Dwelling Type	171
6-2	Summary Statistics for Cross Tabulation	
	Tenant Activity Patterns	173
6-3	Tenant Moving Expectations	175
6-4	Moving Expectations by Reason for Moving	176
6-5	Expected Dwelling Type	178
		. 1
6-6	Expected Dwelling by Present Dwelling of	
	Households $\cdot$	180
and the second of the second o		•
6-7	Households by Expected Tenure	182
6-8	Car to Household Ratios by Sample Area	186
6-9	Rank Correlation of Car Ratio, Rent, Income	
	and Age	187
6-10	Mode of Travel to Work	188
		¥. '
6-11	Percentage Distribution of Mode of Travel	
	by Income of the Household	190
		*~
6-12	Percentage Distribution of Mode of Travel	. 1
	by Occupation of Household Head	191
6-13	Length of Work Trips	193
		104
6-14	Length of Work Trips by Area	194
6-15	Percentage Distribution of Mode of Travel	
- O (; +, )	by Distance Travelled to Work	195

6-16	Work Trip Destinations	197
6-17	Distance Distribution of Convenience Shopping Trips	203
6-18	Convenience ShoppingNearest Outlet and Average Distance Travelled	. 204
6-19	Durable Goods Shopping	205
6-20	Destination of Shopping Trips for Durable Goods	206
7-1	Percentage Distribution of Reasons for Renting by Type of Household	212
7-2	Percentage Distribution of Reasons for Renting by Age of Head	213
7-3	Expected Tenure by Reasons for Tenure	215
7-4	Categorization of Location Decision Variables	219
7-5	Consideration of Variable Categories Tested in the Location Decision Process	221
7 <b>-</b> 6	Variables Considered in Decision to Take Present Dwelling Unit	223
7-7	Relative Importance of Location Decision Variables	226
7-8	Reasons Tenants Like Their Present Location.	229
7-9	Advantages and Disadvantages of Suburban Living	231
7-10	Ranking of Variable Categories by Type of Household	241
7-11	Ranking of Variable Categories by Age of Head	242

# LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE	PÅG	E
1-1	The Central Area	5
2-1	The Market Model	3
2-2	Transportation Costs, Land Value and the Central Business District	2
2-3	Rent Bid or Land Value Gradient	4
2-4	Consumer Indifference Curves	7
3-1	Sample Areas	0
4-1	Housing Costs and Income	7
5-1	Summary Statistics for Cross Tabulation Cramer's V	5
6-1	Employment Destinations Priority One 19	8
6-2	Employment Destinations Priority Two 19	9
6-3	Employment Destinations Priority Three 20	0
7-1	Spatial Relationship of Location Recision Variables	4
7-2	Spatial Concentration of Location Decision Variables	5
7-3	Summary Statistics for Cross Tabulation The Decision Making Process	4

#### CHAPTER 1

#### INTRODUCTION

THE GROWTH OF EDMONTON'S RENTAL HOUSING INVENTORY

Rapid population growth dating back to the 1940's and the discovery of oil in the Edmonton area has resulted in substantial increases in the city's housing inventory. Between 1941 and 1976 the number of occupied dwelling units in the metropolitan area rose from just over 23,000 to 179,635 (Statistics Canada), a 681 per cent increase. Even more noticeable than the total increase in the inventory has been the increase in the relative importance of multiple as opposed to single detached units. Table 1-1 illustrates that the percentage of multiple units rose from less than 20 per cent of Edmonton's annual housing starts in the late fifties to over 75 per cent in the late sixties. Multiple unit construction dropped substantially in the early seventies but not to the low levels characteristic of the fifties. In the midseventies there has again been a marked increase in multiple unit starts. National figures illustrate a similar trend. The increase in multiple unit starts has

TABLE 1-1
HOUSING STARTS BY TYPE OF STRUCTURE--EDMONTON AND CANADA

Edmonton				Canada			
Year	Multiple	Total	Mult.% Total	Multiple	Total	Mult.% Total	
1957	397	3,320	12	39,385	122,340	32	
1959	843	4,004	21	49,167	141,345	-34	
1961	1,722	4,562	38	49,147	125,577	39	
1963	1,993	4,883	41	71,466	148,624	48	
1964	1,872	4,479	42	88,579	165,658	54	
1965	1,805	4,581	39	91,124	166,565	55	
1966	1,623	3,746	43	63,832	134,474	44	
1967	4,203	6,111	69	91,589	164,123	56	
1968	6,395	9,005	71	121,539	196,878	\ ^ 62	
1969	7,439	9,-807	76	132,011	210,415	63	
1970	4,410	6,330	70	119,779	190,528	63	
1971	8,132	11,286	72	135,597	233,653	60	
1972	5,545	9,500	58	134,344	249,914	54	
1973	2,741	7,384	37	137,007	268,529	51	
1974	1,8/6	5,362	35	99,978	222,123	45	
1975	3,673	8,647	42	107,527	231,456	46	
1976	7,092	12,370	5.7	138,890	273,203	51	
1977	8,251	12,206	68	137,321	245,724	56	

Source: -- CMHC: Canadian Housing Statistics

had an effect on the dwelling inventory composition as a whole and the proportion of multiple units increased from 31 per cent in 1961 to 44 per cent in 1976 (Table 1-2). A similar trend is evident in other major urban centres and in Canada as a whole Table 1-2).

The majority of multiple units in the inventory are part of the rental as opposed to the ownership market. For example; the Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation Survey of Housing Units in 1974 illustrated that only 9 per cent of Edmonton's multiple units are owner occupied while at the same time only 17 per cent of the single detached units are rented. Rental accommodation, besides being concentrated in multiple unit structures, is also heavily concentrated in the central area of the City. approximately 85 per cent of Edmonton's rental inventory was concentrated in the older central area built up before 1951 (Figure 1-1). At the same time, 60 per cent of the total occupied stock in this area was tenant as opposed to owner occupied. In some selected census tracts within this area, particularly those adjacent to the downtown core, the proportion of tenant occupied units reaches 98 per cent.

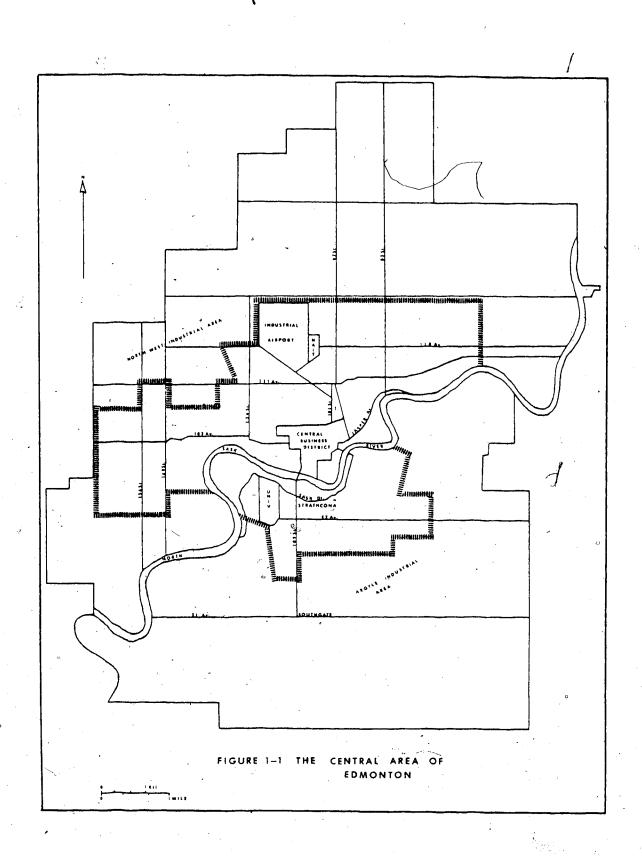
In summary, the dominant element of change in Edmonton's housing inventory in the past 30 years has been the increasing importance of multiple unit dwellings.

TABLE 1-2

OCCUPIED DWELLINGS BY STRUCTURAL TYPE FOR SELECTED CENSUS METROPOLITAN CENTRES AND CANADA 1961-1976

	Single Detached			Multiple Units		
	1961 %	1971 %	1976 %	1961	1971 %	1976 %
Canada	65	60	57	35	40	43
Edmonton	69	62	56	31	38	44
Calgary	64	60	58	36	40	42
Saskatoon	74	66	6 <b>3</b> `	26	34	37
Toronto	55	46	40	45 .	54	60
Vancouver	75	63	57	25	37	43
Winnipeg	70	63	58	30	37	42

Source: -- Statistics Canada ·



The majority of these units are part of the rental market and they are heavily concentrated in the central area of Edmonton.

#### RENTAL HOUSING STUDIES -- AN INFORMATION GAP

There has been a substantial amount of work undertaken on the increasing importance of rental housing. Throughout this introductory chapter, in the process of identifying the study objectives, the different perspectives of this work will be discussed, although the complete review of the relevant literature and references to specific studies will not be presented until Chapter Two.

Many studies have dealt extensively with the market processes related to rental housing and by referring specifically to demographic and economic trends, have been able to demonstrate that the population and purchasing power of certain sectors of the market from which tenants are likely to be drawn has increased substantially. Still other studies have dealt with sectors of the market that economically lack the power to choose other than the rental market. Most of the studies deal with the market processes and the tenant population as they relate to the city as a whole. Very little of the work, particularly on Canadian cities, focuses on the central area or, more specifically,

determines if, in fact, the central area residential environment attracts a particular type of resident.

Studies of the rental inventory per se do focus more specifically on the central area (Hoover and Vernon, 1959; Bourne, 1967; Andrews, 1971; Birch, 1971 and McCann, 1972 and 1975) but they discuss the physical and structural processes of conversion and re-development, documenting these processes and the role they play in increasing the rental inventory. They do not specifically discuss the tenant population of these units.

Even more specifically, there is little hard information available on the variables involved in the location decision of consumers of rental housing in the central area. Very few studies deal with the specific reasons behind the decision to take a central as opposed to a suburban location.

Much has been made of the concept of accessibility, particularly to employment, as an instrumental element in the decision to locate in the central area. However, several studies have pointed out that accessibility, or locational efficiency, consists of a complex set of variables and includes much more than the home/work relationship. The active variables in the household's decision to locate in the central area may,

on the other hand, be totally unrelated to accessibility.

Studies focusing on the residential location decision illustrate that the variables active in the decision vary with the socio-economic characteristics of the households involved. For example, as people age they progress through the stages of the life cycle, and a change in the stage of the cycle often changes housing requirements. This can be an instrumental factor in precipitating a move and choosing a different type of unit or a different residential location. Studies have also shown that components related to a household's education and income can be relevant in determining where, and with what neighbours, people choose to live. Life styles and their relationship to the residential location have also been examined. Suburbs, for example, have been assumed most appropriate for the satisfaction of "familism" (family considerations) while central city areas are assumed most appropriate for life styles related to "careerism" and "consumerism".

However, the previous work in this area has had a strong bias towards occupants of suburban, owner occupied, single detached housing and there is still a paucity of evidence on the variables that are important in the location decision of tenants in central city rental housing.

There is also little hard evidence on how the variables

active in the location decision vary with differences in socio-economic characteristics such as age, stage in the life cycle, education and income of the households involved.

## STUDY OBJECTIVES

To add to our understanding of the demand for housing in the central area of Edmonton this study will:

- 1) identify what sectors of the population actually create the demand for rental housing in the central area. concentrating extensively on the socio-economic characteristics of the population present in rental units, and how these characteristics vary with different dwelling types, realizing, of course, that change is proceeding and that the people and their characteristics may not be the same in the future;
- 2) identify the variables responsible for the decision of these households to locate in the central area. It will specifically determine the importance of the concept of accessibility and if the concept includes more than the home/work relationship, or, if in fact, variables not related to accessibility play a role in the decision making process; and
- 3) determine how the relevant set of variables in the location decision varies with such socio-economic

characteristics of the household as age, life cycle, education and income.

The purpose of the study is to verify or clarify existing models, hypotheses and assumptions. It addresses itself to what has been discovered as an information gap—the paucity of evidence on the characteristics of central area tenants and their reasons for choosing a central as opposed to a suburban residential location.

The study will not introduce new models or hypotheses but it will discuss policy and theory implications of the work and suggest approaches for future work that could further our knowledge of central area tenants.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE STUDY

Briefly the organization of the study and the research focus of individual chapters is as follows: Chapter Two will discuss the relevant literature, pointing out what is generally known about the characteristics and motivations of inner city renters and the related demographic and economic trends. Life cycle, land use and market theory and related concepts such as residential search behaviour, dwelling satisfaction and place utility will also be discussed. Chapter Three will outline and discuss the research design.

which discusses demographic and economic trends relevant to inner city rental demand in Edmonton. Chapters Five, Six and Seven proceed to deal more directly with a sample of tenants of rental housing in the inner area, discussing their characteristics, their activity patterns and their motivations for choosing a central location. Many variables, some common to existing theory and others not tested extensively in existing studies are analyzed to determine their relevance in the location decision. A summary of the major findings plus relevant conclusions and possible approaches for further research are presented in Chapter Eight.

#### CHAPTER 2

#### A REVIEW OF EXISTING LITERATURE

Although there is not a substantial amount of literature focusing specifically on inner city renters, many studies undertaken from different perspectives do provide information on the inner city tenant. The different perspectives include studies on market and land use theory, the journey to work, place utility and dwelling satisfaction, mobility and residential search behaviour, and the life cycle concept. Literature on these topics is reviewed because it provides a substantial amount of information on the characteristics and motivations of inner city renters and also helps to shape the objectives of the study.

# TENANT CHARACTERISTICS

Several studies have examined the characteristics of renters illustrating that they consist of specific consumer groups within the housing market. Rapkin and Grigsby (1960) and Abu-Lughod (1960) undertook studies of central area renters in Philadelphia and New York respectively and documented quite extensively the household characteristics. They found that many households were

unattached individuals living alone or sharing accommodation or married couples without children. Many households had no one in the workforce, i.e. they were retired or had independent means of support. The majority of those employed worked downtown, and were white collar workers with above average incomes. The high income people were concentrated in the apartments while blue collar workers lived in converted homes. Many individuals were young and highly mobile. Both these studies, however, dealt basically with deluxe apartments or modernized expensive converted homes.

also documented the characteristics of the central city resident. He identified several groups including: intellectuals and professionals who live in the central city to be near cultural facilities; childless or unmarried households who are temporary central residents if they have children and eventually move to the suburbs or permanents if they never marry or never have children; the deprived who are poor, emotionally disturbed, or broken families both white and non-white who cannot or are not allowed to afford better housing; and, the elderly on fixed incomes. He did not, however, focus specifically on tenants in the central area.

Sternlieb and Burchell (1977) in a study of 7,500 rental units to determine how household characteristics vary with dwelling type made the following generalizations about tenants. In modest single family homes, the households are generally blue collar, lower income, less educated and larger, with more children than households in other dwelling types. Only rarely are two members of the household employed. Walk-up apartment households are likely to be of low-moderate income, slightly smaller than households in single family homes but with relatively more children than households in townhouses or high rise units. They are young and more commonly headed by females or those not employed. Both adults in two parent households generally work, and their educational attainments are inferior to residents in row or town houses and high rise units.

Townhouse residents are generally characterized by professional employment and high income. The households are smaller and have fewer children than households in walk-ups, they generally have only one employed member and they have higher educational qualifications. High rise apartments generally accommodate professionals with higher incomes and educational attainments than other dwelling types. The households are smaller and older

with virtually no children and very few second workers.

The study, however, focused specifically on rental units in newly developing suburban areas rather than rental units in the central city.

Other studies, including those by Foote,

et. al. (1960), Neutze (1968), Norcross and Hysom (1968),

Lansing, et. al. (1969), Nader (1971) and Smith, L.B.

(1974), although they do not focus specifically on central area tenants, arrive at many of the same conclusions.

Generally, these studies indicate that renters, although not necessarily central area renters, fall within one of the following categories.

- 1. Newly formed family households whose head is young i.e. twenty to thirty-four. These households often continue to be renters until the arrival of the first or perhaps even second child.
- 2. Households consisting of late middle-aged and elderly couples whose children have left home.
  - 3. Single parent households.
  - 4. New migrant households with or without children.
- 5. Non-family households i.e. individuals living alone or a group of unrelated individuals sharing a dwelling unit. This group consists of three sub-groups:
  - a) persons never married, mainly young individuals

who have recently moved out of their parents' homes to live in separate dwellings,

- b) divorced and separated individuals, and
- c) elderly widows and widowers.

The significance of these groups to the central area rental market of Edmonton will be determined.

#### THE FAMILY LIFE CYCLE

# Characteristics Of The Life Cycle

One characteristic of rental households that cannot be ignored is the stage in the life cycle. The life cycle stage is frequently stated as significant in the relationship between households and the type, tenure and location of their dwelling units. It is often explored as an alternative control to age and used interchangeably, though life cycle experiences of a birth cohort are by no means uniform.

Speare (1970) identifies six stages of a normal life cycle:

- young unmarried--age under forty-five;
- 2) just married with no children;
- 3) young married with children--the oldest child under five;
  - 4) married with school-age children;

5) older married with the youngest child over eighteen; and 6) older unmarried--age forty-five or over which includes widowed households.

Pickvance (1973 and 1974) views the concept.

much the same and his phases include:

- 1) pre-marriage;
- 2) married without children;
- 3) married from the birth of the first child to the birth of the last child-the child bearing or expansion stage;
- 4) married from the birth of the last child to the , departure of the first child--child rearing stage;
- 5) married from the departure of the first child to the departure of the last child-the child launching stage; and
  - 6) post child stage.

Doling (1976) has also explored the concept and identified the stages and although his description of the stages varies slightly it follows the general pattern that Speare and Pickvance have outlined.

#### Relationship To Housing Characteristics

Not all households pass through the normal cycle but if they do there is a relationship between the stage of the cycle and the type, tenure and location of the dwelling unit. For example, studies by Foote, et. al.

(1960), Hoffman (1961), Melamed (1962), Norcross and Hysom (1968), Vancouver City Planning Department (1972) and Doling (1976) illustrate that young unmarried persons when they leave their parents' home generally move into a small rental dwelling in a high density neighbourhood often close to the city centre. As they move from the young unmarried to the just married stage they generally demand a slightly larger dwelling but again often found in a high density neighbourhood close to the city centre and usually rented. Moving from the just married to the young married stage children appear in the family and the size of the family increases and with it the demand for the space of suburban living. The household moves from the rental to the ownership market as the family grows and at the same time usually moves from a central city to a suburban location. When family size decreases, particularly with the child launching stage as the children reach adulthood and leave the parental home there is often a return to a smaller rental dwelling at higher densities and closer to the city centre.

Hayter (1973) and Smith and Hayter (1974) illustrate a relationship between dwelling type and life cycle in Edmonton in a study of seven central city high rises. Their studies indicate that inner city high rises

. . . largely exclude the conventional nuclear family of parents with children. From this, it is suggested that these apartments cater primarily to people at the extremes of the family life cycle. The first group comprises young adults in the pre-marriage phase or young married couples without children (pre-child phase). The second group consists of families that have gone through the nuclear family sequence of child bearing, child rearing and child launching and are now in the post child stage either as a married couple or as a single survivor. (Smith and Hayter,

1974).

The changes in housing associated with the changes in the life cycle are really the result of changes in preference or objective needs as the household structure changes, particularly with the changes in size that are associated with the changes in the life cycle. Put very simply, the relationship between the stage in the life cycle and the type of dwelling is that households move as they outgrow their dwellings in a period of household or family formation. There is a change in the size of the household and in the amount of space required. there is also a change in the type of life style that individuals lead as they move from one stage of the life cycle to another. Bell (1958 and 1968) and Michelson (1977) have stressed this relationship and the bearing it has on residential location. In the early stages of the life cycle (young unmarried or married without children) the occupants / of the household are often more concerned with "careerism"

or "consumerism". The city centre areas are most appropriate for such life styles. As households move into the married with children, child rearing and child launching stages of the life cycle they become more concerned with "familism", and so are attracted to suburban areas where single family

homes and larger lots cater more to this stage of life.

Contract Contract

There may, however, be little change in the life cycle status as a person ages. For example, if a person remains unmarried his need for a change in dwelling type may never occur so one would expect to find not only the young unmarried and the old unmarried in the central area, but people of middle age who have never married. Because they have not progressed through the stages of the family life cycle, they have not experienced the same need for a change in dwelling, and may even continue to live in high density housing close to the city centre.

## Implications Of The Life Cycle For The Location Decision

Although studies identifying the characteristics of rental households do not examine extensively the household's motivation for locating in the central area Grigsby and Rapkin (1960) and Gans (1962) do discuss the personality of some of the groups identified as central area residents, and the desire of these groups to partici-

pate in the recreational and cultural pursuits available in or near the central business district. Bell (1958 and 1968), Hayter (1973) and Doling (1976) also illustrate the relationship between stage in the life cycle, dwelling type, tenure and location. Bell (1958 and 1968) pursues the relationship between life cycle and life style and the ensuing residential location discussing how the more central areas cater to households most concerned with "careerism" or "consumerism" while a suburban location is more appropriate for "familism" or Family considerations.

However, for a more thorough and complete review of the motivating factors behind the residential location decision it is necessary to turn to studies on market and land use theory, the journey to work, place utility and dwelling satisfaction and residential search behaviour.

THE RESIDENTIAL LOCATION DECISION: ECONOMIC APPROACHES

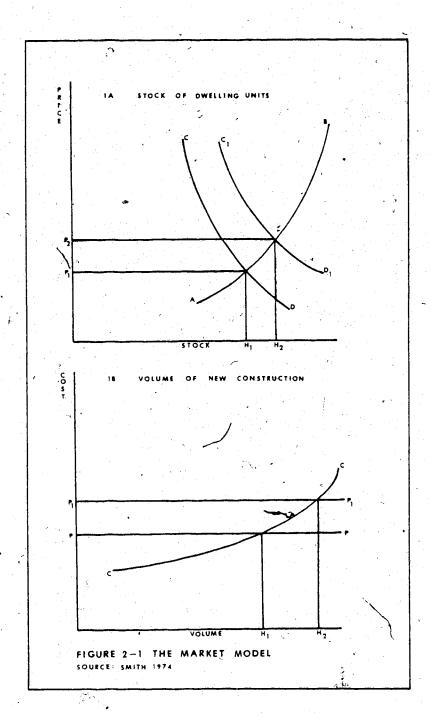
# Rental Market Theory

Work on the rental market theory or the relationship between the demand and supply of rental housing units is best outlined in work by Grigsby (1967), Smith, W. F. (1970), Ricks (1973), Smith, L. B. (1974) and Kain (1975). According to the theory the allocation of any resource (rental housing included) is accomplished

by means of the pricing mechanism. Price, which includes the profit margin, is determined by competitive demand and supply.

To briefly summarize the theory, at any given time, a stock of dwellings exist (line AB, Figure 2-la). This stock together with the demand for dwelling accommodation (line CD) determines the price or rent ( $P_1$ ) for dwelling units and the number of units that will be vacant. When demand increases ( $C_1D_1$ ), the theory suggests that the price will increase ( $P_2$ ) stimulating new construction and an increase in supply ( $P_1$  to  $P_2$ ) as entrepreneurs capitalize on the increase in demand.

In Figure 2-1b the cost of new construction is represented by CC the price of housing by PP. The intersection of CC and PP determines the volume of new construction at H<sub>1</sub>. If the price PP which includes the profit margin, increases (P<sub>1</sub>P<sub>1</sub>), the volume of new construction will increase to H<sub>2</sub>. Entrepreneurs examine the price or rent increases together with existing vacancies and compare this with construction, land and financing costs and in the case of rental units, operating costs, to determine the volume of construction that can profitably be undertaken. Beyond some point, the volume of construction will exert pressure on the availability of



funds, building materials, land and labour, increasing the cost line CC until prices are higher than the market can bear.

To recapitulate, market theory postulates that an increase in demand leads to higher prices resulting in an increase in the volume (supply) of dwelling units, subject of course to supply constraints that may restrict output in spite of unsatisfied demand.

The theory is a macroeconomic approach and relates to the total housing market. However, housing markets tend to be compartmentalized into segments or sub-markets of units with different characteristics-price, tenure, type and location (Grigsby, 1963 and Bourne, These sub-markets are occupied by households whose characteristics (age and sex of head, life cycle stage, size and type of household, income, race, employment location and life style) differ depending on the characteristics associated with the particular sub-market. theory, however, can be applied to specific sub-markets-the inner city rental market included. Significant in the context of this study is not the principles of the theory but the many variables that affect the dynamic interrelationship (supply/demand) which result in housing market behaviour. These variables are documented in work

by Dusenberry, 1958; Grebler and Maisel, 1963; McKeever, 1974 and Smith, L. B., 1974. A list of the most important of these variables is contained in Table 2-1.

The list is not exhaustive as it only makes superficial references to aspects of location, characteristics of the dwelling and consumer tastes and preferences. Characteristics of the management and the social and physical aspects of the surrounding neighbourhood are not even mentioned. Also, the list does not focus specifically on the inner city rental market. However, it does contain several variables that will have to be examined in this study because they are instrumental in the demand for inner city rental units and must be explored before the characteristics of inner city renters and the motivations for choosing an inner city location can be determined. Therefore the study will analyze demographic racteristics, trends in the age composition of the population and household formation, current income distribution and trends in household income, the different tastes and preferences of inner city rental consumers with respect to rental accommodation and the cost of alternatives such as homeownership.

#### Urban Land Use Theory

Early Work . -- Many of the market studies

TABLE 2-1

# VARIABLES AFFECTING THE SUPPLY AND DEMAND OF RENTAL ACCOMMODATION

Type Of Variable	Effect On Supply Or Demand
DEMOGRAPHIC	
population growth	
(natural or migration)	demand
age/sex composition	
of the population	demand
changing household size	demand
number of family and non-family households	demand
non-ramitly households	
INCOME AND EMPLOYMENT	
household income (past,	demand
present and expected)	supply
income distribution	demand
	supply
employment/unemployment	demand
	supply
- CONSUMER ASSETS	
size	demand
	supply
	demand
liquidity	supply
PRICE VARIABLES	
rising cost of homeownership	demand
	supply
rents	demand
	supply
price of alternative	demand
consumer goods	supply

TABLE 2-1--Continued

Type Of Variable	Effect On Supply Or Demand
GOVERNMENT INVOLVEMENT	demand
	supply
HOUSING INVENTORY	
size of stock	supply
	aunn la
location of stock	supply
composition of stock (age,	
structural type, quality)	supply
vacancies	demand
vacancies	supply
demolitions, conversions,	a
removals	supply
DEVELOPMENT COSTS	•
construction costs	supply
land costs and availability	supply
availability of interim	
or bridge financing	supply
FINANCIAL mortgage rates	supply
mortgage availability	supply
non-price mortgage terms	supply
MOU-bitce moredade cerma	
imputed cost of equity funds	supply
A STATE OF THE STA	demand
availability of CMHC loans	supply
NON-FINANCIAL OPERATING COSTS	
operating *expenses	supply

Effect On

# TABLE 2-1--Continued

Type Of Variable S	upply Or Demand
NON-FINANCIAL OPERATING COSTSCont	inued
depreciation	supply ,
CONSUMER TASTES AND PREFERENCES	demand
DEVELOPER ORGANIZATION	•
size, structure, expectations	supply
POLITICAL	
zoning regulations	supply
building codes	supply
land use plans	supply
taxation policies i.e. income tax, capital gains,	
depreciation allowance rates ,	supply
land assessment and taxes	supply
MISCELLANEOUS	
transportation facilities .	demand supply
services	demand supply

Source: -- Grebler and Maisel, 1963; McKeever, 1974; and Smith, L. B., 1974

adopt an aspatial approach with little emphasis on the spatial aspects of the rental market. To find an explanation of the spatial patterning of residential land use and associated households it is necessary to turn to urban land use theories that discuss the internal arrangement and distribution of land uses.

The most widely accepted explanation of urban land use distribution is economic rent theory. The basic assumption of the theory is the notion of a trade-off between the price paid for the use of a particular location and the transportation costs arising from its distance from other locations with which interaction is carried out. In the context of residential land use the relationship is between the place of work and the residence.

The theory dates back to the work of

Von Thunen (1826) when he laid the foundations of the

formal spatial analysis of agricultural land use. Early

in the twentieth century it was adapted to the urban

situation by Hurd (1911) when he recognized that economic

rent was based on superiority of location although he saw

the journey-to-work as a secondary factor to social

considerations. Haig (1926) stated that the trade-off

between accessibility (length of the work trip) and housing

prices or rents was the primary determinant of residential

location. Much of this earlier work, however, lacked empirical underpinnings.

Empirical work was undertaken by Leipman (1944) who focused on the significant cost involved in the work journey and its influence on the spatial patterning of residences and workplaces in cities. Loewstein (1965) undertook empirical work which indicated that men travel further than women, high status high income households further than low status low income households, and new employees further than long term employees.

principle of least effort to the spatial relationship of homes to workplaces stating that forces are in operation to minimize distance between home and place of work i.e. there is an effort to minimize the journey to work.

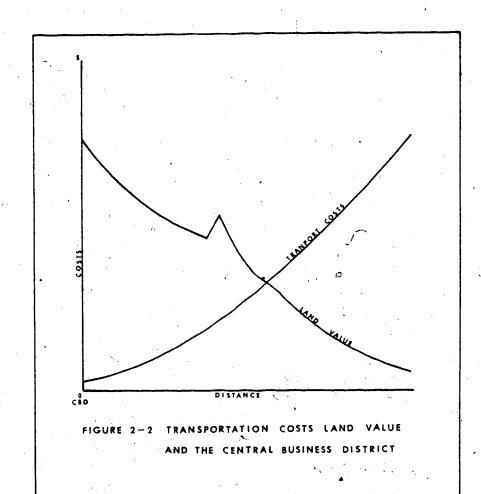
Further theoretical work by Schnore (1954) modified the previous work by pointing out that it is not simply transportation costs to work that change with distance but also that housing costs decline as transportation costs increase. Duncan (1958) found empirical evidence to support this hypothesis in his work on Chicago. Following Schnore and Duncan, Hoover and Vernon (1959) were the first economists to explain the pattern of residential location in a city in terms of a trade-off between travel

costs and housing costs and the theory was formally stated by Alonso (1960 and 1964) and Wingo (1961) then refined and made more comprehensive by Muth (1961 and 1969).

Mills (1972) and Evans (1973) and forms the basis of the economics of residential location. The basic framework of the theory is outlined more fully below.

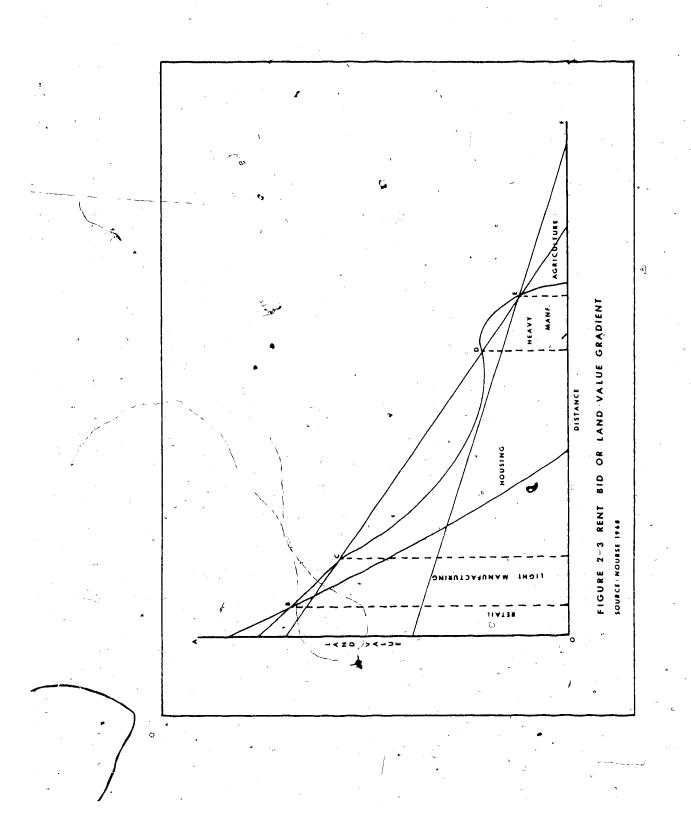
The Basic Economic Theory. -- The initial theory assumed a single production and consumption centre (the central business district) located on an isotropic surface with transportation costs varying only with distance from the central business district. Greatest utility is derived from occupation of the most accessible (to the central business district) site as transportation costs are lowest. Thus the most accessible sites earn the highest economic rent. The slope of the land value curve is set by transportation costs, decreasing as transportation costs (distance from the central business district) increase (Figure 2-2).

Activities differ in the degree to which they can take advantage of the locational qualities of the position of greatest accessibility as they differ considerably in their access needs. A retail outlet, in theory, can maximize its sales in a central location rather than an outlying one. Although the price of the



goods may not differ by location, the total number of transactions or links will differ. The reason is that if the establishment is located in the central business district—the focus of transportation routes—more people will walk or drive by it than if it were located five miles away. To make the same number of transactions five miles from the central business district would demand higher operating costs for such things as advertising and deliveries.

As the cost of access links are higher for an activity located away from the central business district or other activity node retail outlets are willing to pay more for a highly accessible location as their profits are tied directly to their location. As their costs increase rapidly with distance, the amount they are prepared to pay for a location drops off very rapidly with the distance from the central business district; i.e. they have a steep rent bid function. Therefore, activities which will derive the greatest benefits (savings in transportation costs) will have the largest surpluses and will be prepared to pay for the most accessible sites and the order of precedence of such activities is worked out by competitive bidding (Figure 2-3). Commerce and industry usually occupy the most accessible sites in this theory



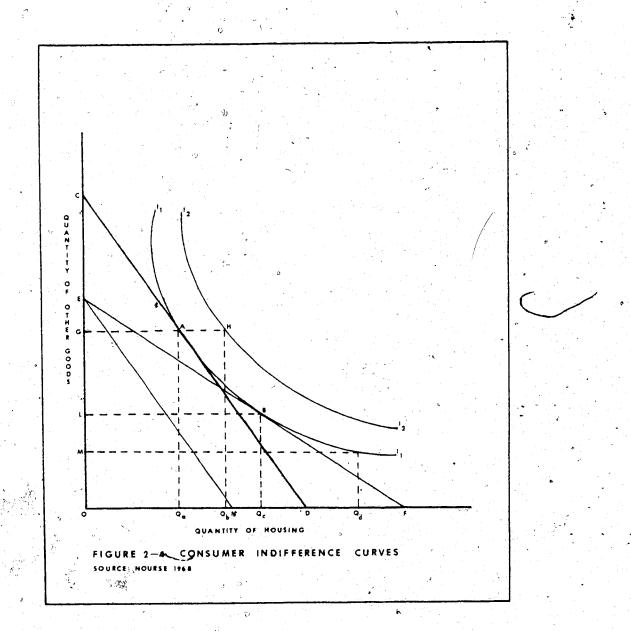
because they are prepared to bid more for them while residential uses are relegated the residual land. The expectation of profit which determines the amount they are prepared to pay sorts out the uses or activities. In this way the internal land use structure of the city is resolved.

The theory has been modified and made more representative of reality by more recent work. For example, Evans (1973), Kirwan and Ball (1973) and Nelson (1977) have introduced the variable of commuting or travelling time as well as distance. The effects of rapid transit or freeways make transport costs dependent on direction as well as distances although this does not nullify the validity of the cory. Kain (1962) and Gera and Kuhn (1977) have introduced the concept of multiple job location pulling the theory away from the restrictive and outmoded single centre concept. Land values, housing prices and land use intensity will decline with distance from each centre so land use intensity no longer declines continuously with distance from the central business district -- instead the centre is surrounded by local peaks.

Implications For Residential Location. -- The household differs from the urban firm in that satisfaction

is a more relevant criterion of optimal location than profit. In purchasing or renting housing space, households in theory will be willing to pay more for housing close to the market centre, in order to reduce their transportation costs for the journey to work and shopping trips. To explain the way in which transportation costs theoretically reduce the amount that a consumer is willing to pay for a dwelling unit at different distances from the city centre it is necessary to introduce indifference curve analysis as explained in Nourse (1968) and Bish and Nourse (1975).

Housing consumers receive income from various sources: wages, profits from self employment or inheritances. Given this income and the price of goods and services, consumers must make the choice of the things they wish to buy. One necessary purchase is housing. Assuming a household has an income equal to OC in Figure 2-4, the household has a choice of spending varying portions of this income on food, clothing, transportation costs, other items and housing. The budget line CD shows all the combinations of income spent on other things and amounts on housing that the household could purchase with OC income. At the city centre the price of a standard unit of housing is so high that if a household spent all of its income on



housing it could buy only OD units.

The indifference curve  $I_1I_1$ , traces all the combinations of housing and other goods and services that would make a household equally satisfied. As the quantity of housing purchased increases the quantity of other goods and services that can be purchased decreases.

The household will select the combination that yields the greatest satisfaction to its members, an example being point A. OG of the household's income will be spent on all other goods and services and  $OQ_a$  will be the amount of housing purchased.

The household might feel equally well off with other combinations of housing and other goods, the co-ordinates of point B for example, but given present prices and the household income, the household cannot afford B. The combination of housing and other goods available to the household at the market that are within its budget are represented by the budget line GD. The point on the budget line tangent to an indifference curve is the highest level of satisfaction that can be reached with the given budgetary constraints.

The same household K miles from the city centre will meet its real income lowered by the cost of transportation to work and shopping and its budget line

will shift to EN. If the price of a standard unit of housing was the same five miles out as it was at the city centre the household spending all its income on housing could purchase only ON units. However, it has already been illustrated that the price of land declines with distance from the centre so the price of a standard unit of housing is reduced accordingly. The household can thus purchase OF units and its new budget line is EF and tangent to the indifference warve  $I_1I_1$  and a combination of housing and other goods and services equivalent to that purchased at the city centre is possible i.e.  $\infty_c$  of housing and OI of other goods and services.

the combinations of housing and other goods and services that a household with a higher level of income could purchase. The entire graph could be filled with indifference curves with those closest to the origin representing the least satisfaction (households with lower incomes).

Theory And The Central City Renter. -- At this point a summary of what the economic rent theory and indifference curves indicate about central area renters is in order. The rent bid function of the various land users and the indifference curves of housing consumers can be ranked in terms of accessibility to the city centre. Those

consumers with indifference curves closest to the origin of the graph are closest to the city centre. This implies that accessibility is important to these consumers. They are prepared to give up greater quantities of housing for closer access to work. Indifference curves also imply that those closest to the origin are the lowest income households. Therefore, according to the theory central area tenants would be basically low income households largely concerned with accessibility to work.

have greater purchasing power but rather that they have steeper rent bid curves. This stems from the fact that, at any given location the poor can buy less land than the rich, and since only a small quantity of land is involved, changes in its price are not as important for the poor as the cost and inconvenience of commuting. The rich on the other hand buy greater quantities of land, and are consequently affected by changes in its price to a greater degree. Therefore, if the theory is correct one should find low income households and those households that place a great deal of priority on accessibility to work living in the central area.

The theory is also applicable to family size. Even when income is held constant an increase in

size will increase the family's demand for housing. Given that the price of housing near the centre reduces the amount that can be purchased ceteris paribus households with the greater space requirements will live farther from the place of work than households with smaller space requirements (Gera and Kuhn, 1977). Other social variables that may be affected by implications of the theory include age, sex and marital status. In a sense these are a special case of family size.

Criticism Of The Theory. -- The theory is,
however, strictly economic and speaks only of economic
man. And although the predictable robot "Economic Man"
is, like Santa Claus, a comforting figure (Adams, 1968)
real men and social groups have needs, emotions and
desires which are not considered in this theory (Alonso,
1968). Also not considered by the theory are the aspects
of life style, household type and stage in the life cycle
although they may be important in the residential location
decision. The theory is dependent on accessibility and
the assumption that the place of work and place of residence
are related. Accordingly the resulting residential
location decision is explained. Bourne, in his 1976
article "Housing Supply and Housing Market Behaviour and
Residential Development", sums up the approach of the

economic models to residential location by pointing out that these models

. . assume that population and housing stock distributions . . . are one and the same. of these models provides, simultaneously, a market equilibrium pattern of location rents . . . equilibrium distribution of households based on utility maximization between housing consumed and access to city-centred jobs. Even the trade-off between accessibility to work and living space is determined as if the latter were plastic, tastes were invariant and work places were either fixed at one location (city centre) or ubiquitous, instead of becoming concentrated at several nodes within the city. The resulting patterns (of housing, population) are, in fact, identical to those which would be obtained if an urban area was constructed again each year in a systematic form around the city centre.

This study will try to determine, by interviewing a sample of inner city renters, if accessibility is important in their decision to take an inner city location or if in fact the decision is contingent upon other variables with no immediate economic importance.

NON-ECONOMIC APPROACHES TO THE LOCATION DECISION

Identifying the shortcomings of the economic approach is easier than improving on it, though a great deal of work has examined and stressed non-economic factors in the residential location decision. This work has centred around such topics as social area analysis, residential preference or place utility, and residential search behaviour. An examination of this work indicates

what variables have been considered significant in the residential location decision and at the same time reveals the shortcomings of this work with respect to the central city rental market.

#### Social Area Analysis

Hurd (1911), although he recognized the importance of the journey to work, felt it was secondary to the social class of the household and the neighbourhood in the choice of a residence as mentioned earlier. Burgess and Park (1925), Hoyt (1939), Harris and Ullman (1945) and Firey (1947) explained location by pointing out that higher income groups gravitated to newer and larger accommodation on the best residential land (i.e. welldrained, high land away from nuisances) while low income households lived in housing that had been abandoned by the higher income groups and had thus filtered down. Shevky and Bell (1955) through factorial ecology and social area analysis explained patterns of residential differentiation using three socially significant indices i.e. social rank, family status and ethnicity. This approach was carried further and emphasized such factors as neighbourhood quality, social climate, compatible friends and neighbours, shared values and sentiments and the concept of the neighbourhood as a relatively homogeneous and "matural" social unit (Greer, 1968). Residential choice was thus based on the match between the household's social characteristics and those of the (potential) residential neighbourhood, or in other words, on the "social distance" between them (Moriarty, 1970).

### Dwelling And Locational Preferences

Geographers for several decades have employed the term "place utility". Historically they have relied extensively on the role of accessibility (home/work relationship) in defining place utility and more recently have added the relationship between life cycle and dwelling characteristics. However, in recent years this concept has been broadened even further to include a wide range of urban attributes and amenities, dwelling characteristics and proximity to certain kinds of people that have been identified as important in a household's preference for a particular residential setting.

Frieden, as early as 1951, in discussing locational preferences in the urban housing market was considering neighbourhood attributes other than accessibility as variables in the location decision. Included among these variables was the social and aesthetic quality of the neighbourhood and characteristics of social class. Further work by Kaiser and Weiss (1962), Chapin and Weiss

(1965), Lowry (1964 and 1972), Steffens (1964), Kaiser (1966 and 1968), Ellis (1967), Greenbie (1969), Wilson (1969 and 1970) and Apgar and Kain (1972) in the modelling of household location and developer location decisions, although dealing basically with the role of accessibility, also attempted to determine the role of similar variables. Steffens (1964) and Greenbie (1969) also included attributes of the dwelling itself. Lansing and Hendricks (1967) in an extensive study of living patterns and attitudes in the Detroit region also confirmed the importance of neighbourhood and dwelling attributes. These studies, however, dealt almost exclusively with the single family housing market and focused basically on the suburban The work did not study to any extent tenants areas. in apartments, or specifically, tenants in central city locations.

Aberle and Wang (1965) dealt with the preferences of apartment residents in San Jose but focused on their home buying intentions rather than their preferences for rental units. Leamon (1967) conducted a similar study of black renters. Neutze (1968) discussed several variables in the location decision but focused on suburban apartments trying specifically to determine the reasons for the sudden popularity of suburban apartment living.

Stegman (1972) in his study <u>Housing Investment In The Inner City</u> discusses why private developers were prepared to invest in inner city rental projects. Accessibility to employment is stressed but other variables that developers considered important in marketing a project, such as neighbourhood atmosphere and environment, are mentioned.

Mowbray (1962), McAfee (1967) and Homenuck (1973) have undertaken studies of apartments in central city areas. Although not focusing specifically on the location decision these studies, in passing, do mention that associated aspects of the complex such as office, 'commercial and retail facilities (Mowbray, 1962), access to cultural, recreational and open space activities (McAfee, 1967), management policies and privacy (Homenuck, 1973) influenced the tenant's decision to take the particular dwelling. Mowbray's study, however, emphasized the supply side of the market, McAfee concentrates on high income high rise units and Homenuck is more concerned with the effect of high rise living on the tenants.

Hayter (1973) in a study on the function of seven central city high rises in Edmonton focuses basically on the relationship between the style of housing and the family life cycle. However, the study also discusses characteristics of the apartments which influenced the

tenants in their residential location decision. These characteristics included size, furnishings and decor, the provision of ancillary services such as recreation rooms and swimming pools, and policies of the management.

Other non-economic factors identified as important in the residential location decision in studies. include environmental quality (Pendakur and Brown, 1970; and Redding, 1970), visual appearance of the neighbourhood and the structure (Peterson, 1967) and perception of the neighbourhood (Kasl and Harburg, 1972). Yamada (1972) mentions space within the dwelling and access to leisure areas; Richardson, Vipond and Furby (1975) discuss the role of other facilities (not related to employment or shopping) within the urban infrastructure. Austin and Mitchell (1975) mention dwelling type and Davies (1974) the presence of a garage and the size of the lot. Preference for a particular side of town (Simmons, 1968) and preference for a certain type of people with particular pastimes and life styles (Clark and Cadwelder, 1973) have also been highlighted in the location decision.

Ermuth (1974) and Baxter (1975) in comprehensive studies of residential satisfaction and urban environmental preference confirmed the importance of many of the variables already mentioned and identified by others. Ermuth dealt extensively with the role of accessibilaty but expanded it to include other facilities in the urban in restructure. He also identified other factors such as cleanliness and appearance of the neighbourhood, public services available, availability of leisure and cultural opportunities and the education, race, sex, nationality and income of other households in the area. Baxter focused on many aspects of the site, the situation and the actual structure of the dwelling in an attempt to identify the controlling variables in the spatial patterning of residential location. He concluded that location played only a minor role in the attractiveness of housing and the characteristics of physical space were dominant in the choice of a dwelling. The characteristics most significant were private ownership, structural type, age, condition, the size and shape of the residential lot and acres per dwelling.

Michelson, in work spanning a period of ten years (1966, 1969, 1977), presents perhaps the most comprehensive work on the factors involved in the location decision. His study covers most structural types of housing throughout the urban area of Toronto including rental units in the central area. His work clearly illustrates that the location decision is not a simple

decision or one dependent on just a few variables. Many different variables associated with the interior and exterior features and the management of the unit, the social, physical and locational features of the neighbourhood, financial and economic constraints associated with income and the journey to work and the demographic and behavioural aspects of the household itself, are considered. His studies, however, did not focus specifically on rental units in the central area. It also dealt only with families and Michelson pointed out that he had difficulty finding units rented to families with children, particularly in the central area.

These studies identify many of the relevant variables in the location decision and confirm that the decision is contingent upon many variables that are not of a strictly economic nature. However, most studies to date have dealt almost exclusively with owner occupied new or existing single family units, often in suburban areas. There has been less work on rental units in the market place, particularly in the central area of the city and there is still a paucity of evidence on the motivating variables in the tenant's decision to live in an inner city neighbourhood.

## Mobility And Residential Adjustment

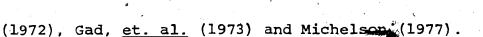
Confirmation of the significant variables in the location decision of housing consumers can also be found in the literature on mobility. As the life circumstances of a household change a process of residential adjustment occurs and households move to different dwellings often of a different type and in a different location. The concepts of place utility and family life cycle are closely related and instrumental in this adjustment process. Rossi (1955), Wolpert (1965), Simmons (1968, 1972 and 1974), Brown and Moore (1970), Brown and Longbrake (1970), Brown and Holmes (1970) and Brown and Firby (1978) have all discussed the dynamic aspects of residential adjustment and the associated mobility. These studies indicate that stress occurs as the life and context of the household changes and its residential environment no longer suits its present way of life. Stress may occur because of changes in the household structure (stage in the life cycle) or because of changes in the environment associated with the residential location.

The variables responsible for creating or alleviating the stress associated with residential adjustment are the same variables identified in other.

studies/as playing a role in the residential location decision. Stress leads to mobility and many of the reasons households give for leaving the current dwelling and moving to a new dwelling are related to place utility and the life cycle. In short, the determants of mobility are often the vital determinants in the rocation decision. Discussing the individual variables at this point is repetitious, but one general finding that should be mentioned is that mobility itself is often a significant variable in a household's decision to rent as opposed to owning a dwelling. Households that see their location as. temporary because they are enrolled in an educational institution, expecting a job transfer, or prefer to live elsewhere often choose to rent as opposed to owning because of the greater convenience of dissolving housing respons-. ibilities in a rental situation.

## Residential Search Behaviour

To complete this review the significant variables in the residential location decision are also confirmed in the literature written on how people find new housing. Studies that have sought generalizations concerning the dimensions of the residential search include Rossi (1955), Adams (1969 and 1973), Barrett (1973), Simmons (1968 and 1974), Brown and Moore (1970), Moore



The work is not concerned with why the households move, what they expect, of what they find, but only with the mechanics of how they find a place to live. However, in the process of answering these questions variables related to why they chose the location as a matter of course are identified. These studies also provide some indication of how these variables differ with the life cycle and other socio-economic and demographic characteristics of the household.

#### SUMMARY

The review of the relevant literature illustrates that there has not been a substantial amount of work focusing specifically on inner city tenants--particularly in the Canadian context. Very few studies have documented extensively the characteristics of inner city tenants. Most work deals with a particular unit type, area of the inner city or income group but does not cover all the different types of rental units in the inner city as a whole.

With respect to the motivations for locating in the inner city, market and land use theory place the emphasis on economic factors as the controlling variables in the location decision. Other studies identifying

dwelling and locational preferences illustrate that there are many variables, of no immediate economic significance, that are important in the location decision. Again, however, very little of this work focuses specifically on the motivating variables in the inner city tenant's decision to live in an inner city area. Even fewer studies have determined how the relevant variables in the location decision vary with the characteristics of the household.

fashioned to address this information gap which exists in the literature on inner city tenants. The thesis will document the characteristics of inner city tenants and determine how these characteristics vary with dwelling type and areas within the inner city. It will also test the motivating factors, both economic and non-economic, in their residential location decision and determine if these factors vary with the characteristics of the tenants.

Although the relevant literature on inner city tenants is not extensive, related work has helped fashion the detailed design of the research. The review has illustrated what socio-economic characteristics are likely to be important and what sectors of the housing market one can expect to find in the central area. It

has also identified a wide range of variables that may be instrumental in the residential location decision. The review has helped considerably in determining the relevant market processes for analysis and in formulating the questionnaire used in interviewing the sample of renters.

expect to find in the central area small households consisting of unattached individuals living alone or sharing accommodation, married couples without children and elderly couples or widows. Young households in the early stages of the life cycle and elderly couples or widows in the post child stage should be the dominant groups. Tenants are likely to represent the opposite ends of the occupation and income ranges varying from high income professionals to the economically disadvantaged and elderly on fixed incomes. The majority of the employed can be expected to work in the downtown area.

with the emphasis on downtown employment, accessibility to work can be expected to play a role in the residential location decision of central area tenants. However, a review of the literature indicates that there are other active variables in the location decision including variables associated with the interior of the unit and aspects of the site and structure. Access to

friends and family and other facilities in the urban area, aspects of management and the physical and social aspects of the surrounding development and neighbourhood may also play a role.

### CHAPTER 3

### RESEARCH DESIGN

#### GENERAL OBJECTIVES

on the tenants of rental housing in central Edmonton. It poses two questions:

- 1) what are the characteristics of central city renters in Edmonton? and,
- 2) what are the active variables in the residential location decision making process of these renters?

More specifically, within the context of the first question the study will: a) document the socioeconomic characteristics of the tenants (i.e. age, size, type of household and the occupation, education, and income of the household heads); b) determine how these characteristics vary with different dwelling types; and, c) identify the tenants' attitudes to their present housing, their future housing anticipations and their shopping and leisure time activities. The second objective will attempt to determine that: a) the concept of accessibility is an instrumental variable in the residential location decision of central city renters.

However, it is expected that the concept will include more than the home/work relationship and accessibility to friends, shopping (and other facets of the urban structure will also be important; b) many locational decisions will be a response to variables not associated with accessibility and the importance of many of the non-economic variables mentioned in the literature review will be confirmed; and, c) the relevant set of variables in the location decision process varies with the age, income and life cycle stage of the consumer.

Account must, of course, be taken of the wider social, demographic and economic forces operating in Edmonton's society. As Meir (1962) points out demographic, economic and social forces are among the most important determinants of human behaviour. Studies in geography tend to be micro-level and often run the risk of losing sight of the broader context within which the observed people are behaving. Therefore, the study will analyze in detail changes in demographic and economic variables operative within Edmonton's rental housing market that have influenced the demand.

### THE STUDY AREA

Precision in definition usually leads to precision in problem solving but even reasonable precision in defining the central city is illusive if not impossible

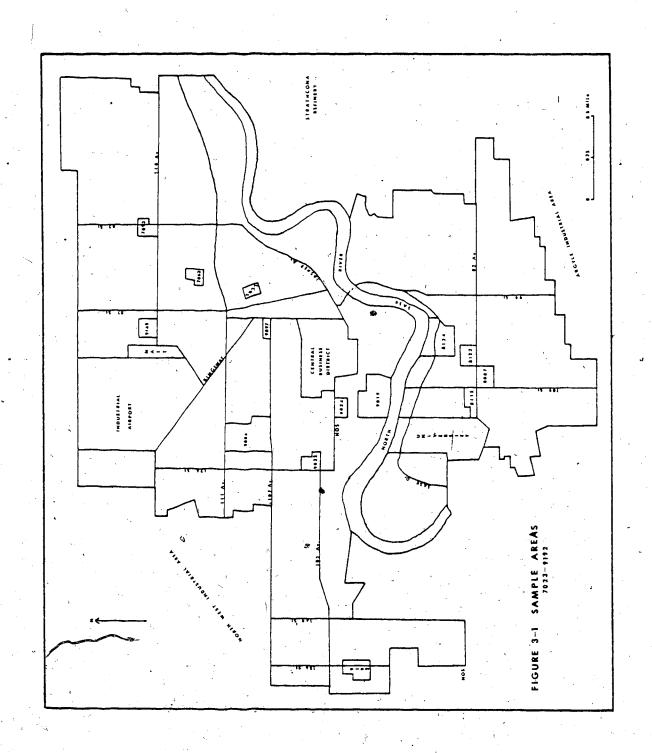
(Case, F. E., 1972). The term central or inner city is generally used to connote the area of older dwelling units surrounding the downtown core. It is distinguished by areas of decay and poverty often immediately adjacent to new high rise, high income luxury apartments. Generally rental tenure is dominant throughout but small exclusive areas of high income owner occupied housing can also be located in the area.

The central city as defined in this study is outlined in Figure 1-1, page 5. It is largely confined by the boundary of the 1951 built-up area of Edmonton. Although rental accommodation is scattered throughout the entire urban area, in 1974 there was a concentration within this area. McCann (1972) found that the processes of conversion and redevelopment are largely confined within this area and these processes have added a large number of rental units to the market. In 1971, 60 per cent of the total occupied stock in this area was tenant occupied and in some census tracts within this area, particularly those adjacent to the downtown core, the proportion of tenant occupied units reached 98 per cent. Beyond this area the city takes on a much more suburban quality. Many, although not all, areas beyond this boundary are newer, planned neighbourhoods where there has been greater initial control over the land use pattern.

As the time involved in constructing a sampling/frame made it impossible to survey this entire area the characteristics of rental demand and the basis for the residential location decision were tested in selected enumeration areas as illustrated in Figure 3-1. These particular enumeration areas were chosen because collectively they contain a wide range of units both in terms of rental rates and dwelling types. Their proximity to the central business district, the University of Alberta, the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology and other employment nodes will either affirm or negate the role of accessibility to employment in the residential location decision. Some of these enumeration areas are adjacent to major arterials, others are situated so that residents of apartments have a view of the river valley, while others are close to major shopping facilities and relatively accessible to parks and entertainment. They provide ample opportunity to test and determine many of the variables that may be important in the residential location decision of tenants of rental units.

### THE SAMPLE

A 6 per cent proportionate random sample of rental dwelling units, stratified by dwelling type was used. Choice of the 6 per cent sample (approximately 300



Ç

dwelling units) results in a standard error of estimate, p = pq, of 16.7 per cent, i.e. the estimates derived from the sample could vary as much as 16.7 per cent from the true population quantities. This degree of precision could be criticized and common sense indicates that a larger sample would provide more precise results. However, as the standard error varies inversely to the square root of n--that is, to halve the standard error requires a sample four times as large (Haggett, 1965)--to reduce this to even 8 per cent would require a sample size of 1,200 which was not possible given the method adopted and the time and resources available.

A sample size selected to obtain a standard error of 5 per cent, which is often used, could have been obtained by conducting the survey in a much more limited area but this would not have guaranteed a representative measure of the characteristics of rental demand in the central area as a whole or the basis for the residential location decision, as both aspects can vary substantially from one area of the central city to another. The personal interview and the reliability it provides in terms of reducing the number of "No" responses and the additional insights it provides was much more important than selecting a sample that meets a specific significance level. A

have to be carried out by mail and such samples are notorious for the low return rate and the number of questions that are not completed. As well, a departure from the appropriate sample size to obtain a required standard error of 5 per cent means only that the intended precision is not obtained, it does not affect the validity of the results (Yates, 1960 and Moser and Kalton, 1972).

The sampling unit was the dwelling unit and the sampling procedure was conducted as follows:

1) All rental dwelling units in each enumeration area selected were listed and classified according to dwelling type--high rise, walk-up, converted dwelling, duplex or rented single family dwelling. Three sources were used--the assessment files, the 1973 city census records and fieldwork. The assessment files contain the legal description and address of all properties in the city plus building and land use information, including the number of dwelling units in each building. Like the assessment records, the 1973 city census records contain the address of each residential property, the number of units in each building, but it is more recent and contains some changes in the number of dwelling units in certain areas that are not available in assessment records. It

also provides information on the age, sex and marital status of the population which was used as a check on the accuracy of the survey information. A considerable amount of field work was necessary to ensure the accuracy and reliability of the sampling frame.

- 2) A separate sampling frame was constructed for each dwelling type in each enumeration area. Six per cent of the units were sampled in each frame. Stratification by dwelling type ensured that all dwelling types are represented in the sample in proportion to their percentage of the total dwelling units. If the sample was not stratified by dwelling type, a true representation of other types of dwelling units might not be achieved in an enumeration area containing a large number of high rise units when a random sample is used.
- 3) Each dwelling unit was given a number and from a list of random numbers designated units were chosen and sampled. Table 3-1 illustrates the total number of dwelling units in a particular enumeration area, the stratification by dwelling type, the total size of the sample that was generated and the stratification of this sample by dwelling type. A similar breakdown is given for the total sampling frame.
  - 4) A contingency sample of the same size was drawn.

6

TABLE 3-1

THE SAMPLE STRATIFIED BY DWELLING TYPE

	7808 cont notternaming	8087	Total Campling Frame	ling Frame
Dwelling Type		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	1	6111
	Total Units In Frame	Sample Units*	No. Of Units	Sample Units*
Single Detached	. 43	<b>c</b>	267	16
High Rise			1,767	106
Walk-up	رة 214	Ħ	2,183	131
Converted	57	÷ 4	533	. 32
Other	47.4	, <b>-</b>	133	80
	328	19	4,883	293
		<b>1</b> 9 *	* 6 per cent of total	otal

to allow for the replacement of households not wishing to be interviewed and those that could not be contacted. This sample was used on nine occasions.

### THE SURVEY

The survey of housing consumers was conducted by means of a questionnaire administered personally (Appendix I). The presence of an interviewer as opposed to a self-administered questionnaire assures a higher response rate. The method also decreases the number of "don't know"s and "no answer"s as the interviewer can probe for answers and at the same time the information is likely to be more accurate as the interviewer can guard against confusion in the interpretation of the questions. The interviewer can also observe as well as ask.

Both open-ended and closed questions were used. The respective advantages and disadvantages of the two types of questions are well known and fully explained in Babbie (1973) so they will only be treated briefly here. The principal advantage of open-ended questions is the spontaneous undirected responses they elicit. They elicit responses that have been overlooked by the researcher's structuring of the questions and guard against the possibility of introducing bias because of this structuring.

However, they are very difficult to standardize, code and process. Closed questions are easier and quicker to answer and provide greater uniformity of responses and standardized data more amenable to quantification and processing. They also offset the disadvantages of information recall which is important in this study as information on the reasons behind the choice of the present location and dwelling was probed and in many cases there was a considerable time lag between the tenant occupying the residence and the time of the survey. Many questions were asked in open form then re-directed in closed form to derive the benefits of both formats. Closed questions were also followed by the question "why?" A preliminary draft of the questionnaire was pretested in the field and modifications made to problems that were detected. The data that the questionnaire was designed to collect and its relationship with the general research objectives outlined on pages 9 and 10 is described below:

1) profile data, i.e. socio-economic characteristics of the household which is necessary to identify the specific submarkets generating demand for the different types of rental accommodation and also to stratify the relevant set of variables in the decision making process by age, income and life cycle stage;

- 2) location of employment and mode of travel to and from work which will allow testing of the home/work relationship and the role it plays in the decision making process;
- 3) the reasons for choosing the current dwelling and location to determine if accessibility consists of only one variable, proximity to work, or a set of variables including proximity to shopping, schools, entertainment and recreational facilities. The questionnaire will also determine what variables other than those related to accessibility are important in the location decision;
- 4) the general attitudes to their present housing,
  i.e. why they choose rent and elements they like and
  dislike about their present dwelling and location. This
  data will provide an indication of the reasons behind the
  demand for rental accommodation and act as a check on the
  variables they consider important in their decision making
  process; and
- 5) <u>future housing anticipations</u> which will provide some indication of the future action of consumers, how often they will move, what type of housing they will be seeking, and for what locational aspects they will be searching. This will provide the data necessary to determine what elements of demand regard rental housing

as transitional and rent because it is more convenient given their present circumstances and status in the life cycle and what elements regard it as permanent accommodation. The questionnaire will also determine if consumers expect the relevant variables in their location decision to vary with changes in their life cycle status.

Limitations in data collected in the survey of consumers are of course subject to the limitations that apply to any survey that is done on a sampling basis. These limitations need not be discussed here but a full explanation can be found in Cochrane (1962), Kish (1965) abbie (1973). Surveys which deal with processes of human behaviour do have another limitation, however. Human behaviour can be directly observed for continuous periods only on a very small environmental scale using experimentally controlled groups. For behavioural processes at the neighbourhood or city wide scale direct and continuous observation is impractical and generally impossible. Process is thus being inferred from a static cross-section rather than continuous activity. Still, it is a useful task as it represents an alternate approach to urban analysis that is badly needed to correct the market theory bias.

To supplement the information collected

from consumers, unstructured but focused interviews were conducted with as many producers as time permitted. No attempt was made to conduct a scientific sample as the construction of a sampling frame, when dealing with such a group of individuals, is difficult. The topics discussed were selected on the basis of a priori reasoning or on the basis of information from the literature review.

Discussion generally centred around what the producers felt were the stimulants behind the recent surge in rental construction and what aspects of design and location were important to consumers.

## OT: A SOURCES

For the visis of changes in the rental housing market several data sources are used. Sufficient data are available from the Census of Canada and the Alberta Bureau of Statistics to measure changes in population composition, family size, family formation, employment and income distribution. Most of this information is available for Edmonton since the 1941 Census of Canada. However, income has risen so much and so rapidly since 1941 that changes in the classes and class intervals in which the data is grouped make comparison difficult and restricts analysis to the period since 1961. One must

also bear in mind that changes in income per se are not a realistic measure of changes in purchasing power unless they are compared to changes in the cost of housing.

As a result the income changes over the period are compared with changes in price indices associated with the cost of smelter. Lack of reliable historical data limits analysis of these variables to the past ten to fifteen years.

### LIMITATIONS

One limitation faced by any study that focuses on housing is the inability coope with the fumerous variables that affect the spply and demand and the difficulty of unravelling the interrelationships of these variables. All housing studies are forced to make certain simplifying assumptions and focus of selected few of the variables responsible for changes in the housing inventory (Smith, L. B., 1974). There is also the problem that when the market process in discussed one is really dealing with a set of related sub-processes but for the sake of simplicity such a fine distinction is not usually drawn (Amedeo and Golledge, 1975).

This study is no exception. It does not

analyze all the variables operative in the supply and demand but it does focus on those most instrumental in the recent increase in rental housing. Demand elements receive the most attention because the study focuses on the consumers rather than the producers of rental housing in the central area. However, work on other variables, particularly variables that affect the supply of rental housing, would result in a better understanding of the role the market place has played in the central

The study also speaks of the market process but discusses changes in several economic and demographic trends which are processes in themselves or sub-processes of the market process as a whole. Future work identifying the sub-processes, their interrelationships with each other and the role they play in the market would add extensively to our understanding of how the market operates in the central area.

Another limitation of this study is that consumer behaviour is being inferred from a static cross-section. Behaviour is not being studied as the on-going process that it is in reality. Future work would benefit by a continuing study which observes consumer behaviour in the market place and consumers' activity

patterns within the urban area over a longer time period. The participant observer or diary of activities approach as outlined by Chapin (1974) would add extensively to our understanding of the decision making process of households.

### CHAPTER 4

# MARKET PROCESSES AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE CHANGING DEMAND FOR RENTAL HOUSING

This chapter will identify, discuss and alyze in detail change in both demographic and economic variables that have influenced the demand for rental housing. These changes are often referred to as processes but in fact are really sub-processes within the context of the market process as a whole. Although not all of these sub-processes discussed have specific spatial implications they cannot be divorced from the events which are or have occurred in the rental market of central Edmonton. They must be identified and explained to achieve a true understanding of the characteristics and housing preferences of renters in the central area.

### DEMOGRAPHIC CHANGE

The rapid increase in the housing stock has been the response to a rapidly increasing population.

This rapid population growth dates back to the 1940's or more specifically to 1947 when oil was discovered in the Edmonton area. Edmonton, in fact, has been growing

more rapidly than most urban centres in Canada. Between 1951 and 1961 the population of the metropolitan area increased 86 per cent. Only Calgary, which increased 96 per cent, grew more rapidly. The urban population of Canada increased only 45 per cent. Between 1961 and 1971 Edmonton's population increased 38 per cent, the central city by 56 per cent. Calgary at 45 per cent and Kitchener at 46 per cent grew more rapidly. The increase in the 1971-76 period was 12 per cent. Again only Calgary and Kitchener increased more rapidly. Urban Canada increased only 6 per cent.

## The Components Of Change

The basic components of Edmonton's population growth, met natural increase and net ion, are presented in Table 4-1. The rapidly increasing number of births combined with a slower increase in deaths, resulted in increasing gains from natural increase during the 1941 to 1961 period. Since then, deaths have continued to increase gradually but the falling birth rate has led to only marginal increases in the number of births.

Therefore, natural increase has declined slightly, although absolute figures remain high.

of growth has accounted for approximately 50 per cent of

TABLE 4-1

BASIC COMPONENTS OF POPULATION GROWTH--EDMONTON CITY 1941-1976

Population* Increase	Births	T Deaths	Natural Increase	Migration	Cumulative Migration Growth %
22,572	12,808	4,183	8,625	13,947	62
43,936	21,699	5,159	16,540	27,396	62
65,091	34,339	6,780	27,559	37,532	09
52,015	42,326	8,257	34,069	17,946	53
63,611	43,846	10,026	33,820	29, 791	51
55,034	43,581	11,427	32,154	22,880	49
25,295	38,783	13,142	25,641	- 346	46
327,554	237,382	58,974	178,408	149,146	46
	Population* Increase 22,572 43,936 65,091 52,015 63,611 55,034 25,295		Births D 12,808 21,699 34,339 42,326 43,846 138,783 138,783	Births Deaths In 12,808 4,183 21,699 5,159 42,326 8,257 43,846 10,026 43,581 11,427 38,783 13,142 237,382 58,974	Births Deaths Increase 12,808 4,183 8,625 21,699 5,159 16,540 34,339 6,780 27,559 42,326 8,257 34,069 43,846 10,026 33,820 43,581 11,427 32,154 38,783 13,142 25,641 237,382 58,974 178,408

\* Adjusted for boundary changes

Source: -- Vital Statistics Section -- Edmonton Public Health

the city's population increase in the period 1946-76. The influence of migration is greatest in the late forties and early fifties, then weakens slightly as a more stable economy replaced the boom conditions following the discovery of oil. The net negative figure in the 1971-76 period reflects the lower overall population growth during this five year period and the fact that much of Edmonton's recent development has taken place outside the city boundaries.

### The Basis For Growth

Edmonton's rapid growth can be attributed basically to two factors (Hanson, 1966 and 1968 and Edmonton Planning Department, 1971). First, it is the provincial capital and as such contains many governmental functions. It also contains the University of Alberta.

Both have been growing rapidly in the past twenty years.

Second, and more important, many new manufacturing and service industries have located in Edmonton in association with the oil and natural gas development which has occurred since 1947. The result is a rapidly expanding labour force (Table 4-2). Employment in all occupations has increased by 223 per cent or approximately 150,000 jobs. Increases have been high in educational staff (802 per cent) and there has been a 248 per cent increase (30,000

TABLE 4-2

GROWTH IN THE LABOUR FORCE--EDMONTON 1951-1971

Category	1951	1961		1971		1951-1971
	No.	No.	%	· No.	%	%
	,					-g
All Occupations	67,711	131,576	94	218,770	99	223
Managerial	6,510	12,786	96	15,580	22	139
Govt. Service	445	756	70	950	26	113
Professional	6,978	16,189	132	23,460	45	236
Engineers Chemical	61	132	116	205	556	
Professors/College Princ.	163	434	166	1,470	233.	802
Clerical	11,807	22,806	93	41,140	80	248
Namifacturing/	•					
Mechanical	7,683	19,071	148	22,100	16	188
Chemicals	120	585	388	1,140	95	850
Çonstruction	5,952	9,201	. 22	17,615	91	196
Service	8,838	19,255	118	27,160	41	207

Source: -- Statistics Canada 1951 and 1961, and 1971 Census

jobs) in clerical positions associated with government and business. Personnel associated with the chemical industry have increased 850 per cent. The growth in these sectors of the labour force has led to a substantial increase in service related occupations. Approximately 20,000 jobs have been created in this sector since 1951.

## Household Formation

The rapidly expanding labour force and associated population increase has led to a substantial growth in the number of households—the basic element of housing demand. Between 1941 and 1976 there was a 534 per cent increase (Table 4-3). The largest percentage increases occurred between 1946 and 1956, the initial boom period after the discovery of oil, but the greatest absolute gains have occurred since 1961.

Households That Generate Rental Demand.—
Household formation may explain the growth in the housing inventory as a whole but it does not explain the increase in the importance of rental units. The households that generate demand for rental accommodation have been identified in Chapter Two and analysis of the 1971 and 1976 census data for metropolitan Edmonton confirms that these groups are important in the Edmonton rental market.

PABLE 4-3

GROWTH AND CHANGE IN HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE--EDMONTON 1941-1976

8	8		89	164	16	79	64	43	28	3,301	<b>(</b>
Non-Family Households	Change No.		872	3,528	904	5, 187	7,546	8,373	16,005	42,415	
am 11y	% Of Total	'n	6	الم الم	Ħ.	. 15	18	21	28		
Non-F	·ON	1,285	2,157	5,685	6,589	11,776	19, 322	27,695	43,700		, , ,
	%		20	34	37	26	33	,2 <sub>1</sub> 1	<b>&amp;</b>	382	
Family Households.	Change No.	D.	4,611	9,415	13,919	13,340	21,195	17,811	8,285	88, 576	
Іу Ноц	% Of Total	95	63	87	.89	. 58	82	79	72		
Fami	No.	23,214	27,825	37,240	51,159	64,499	85,694	103,505	111,790		
	%		22	43	35	3.	.38 .3	25	13	534	
ouseholds	Change No.	0	5,473	12,943	14,823	18,527	28,741	26,194	24,280	130,981	
rotal Household	ON CO	24,509	29,982	.42,925	57,748	76,275	105,016	131,210	155,490		
	100	1.941	<u> </u>		1956	1961		1971		1941-1978	

ource:--Statistics Canada

Table 4-4, Households by Tenure by Age of Head, illustrates that 45 per cent of total households are renters but in households with heads under twenty-five, 93 per cent rent. This figure still stands at 62 per cent in the 25-34 age group but then declines rapidly. The percentage begins to rise again in late middle-age (55-64) and reaches 36 per cent in the over seventy age group.

of migrant households that rent increases as the length of time they have been in Edmonton decreases, rising from 30 per cent for those who arrived more than twenty years ago to 75 per cent for those arriving less than five years ago.

Metropolitan Edmonton contained 28,650 non-family households in 1971. Fifty-three per cent were headed by persons never married, 26 per cent were widowed, 11 per cent separated and 10 per cent divorced (Table 4-6). The largest number of non-family households are over sixty-five, approximately 80 per cent of these are widows. The under twenty-five and the 25-34 age groups also contain large numbers of non-family households (Table 4-7). Seventy-eight per cent of the non-family households are renters, while only 33 per cent of the family households rent (Table 4-8).

TABLE 4-4

# HOUSEHOLDS BY TENURE BY AGE OF HEAD METROPOLITAN EDMONTON 1971

	Tenu	re
Age	Own %	Rent %
All Households	55	45
Under 25	7	93
25 - 34	.38	62
35 - 44	69	31
45 ÷ 54	. 74	26
55 - 64	72	28
65 - 69	70	30
70 plus	64 ·	36

Source: --Statistics Canada

TABLE 4-5

# IMMIGRANT HOUSEHOLDS BY TENURE METROPOLITAN EDMONTON

		L IN	
		Tenv	ıre
Period	Total	0wn	Rent
1946 - 1971	24,505	59	41
1946 - 1955	12,065	70	30
1956 - 1960	5,345	65	35
1961 - 1965	2,325	52	48
1966 - 1971	4,776	25	75

Source: -- Statistics Canada

TABLE 4-6

NON-FAMILY HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE METROPOLITAN EDMONTON 1971

	No.	%
Total	28,650	100
Separated	3,150	11
( Widowed	7,585	26
Divorced	2,735	10
Single	15,180	53

Source: -- Statistics Canada

TABLE 4-7

HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE AND TYPE--METROPOLITAN EDMONTON 1971

		Family Households	eholds	noN.	Non-Family Households	ouseholds
rotal		No.	.%		No.	*
144,775	ري ري	116,125	, 80	7	28,650	20
15,875	χ, ,	098'6	ω,		6,020	
35,435	ស្ន	30,780	27		4,650	
32,225		29,160	25		3,055	
26,065	ις. ·	22,675	. 20		3,395	2.5
18,220	. o`	13,870	12	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	4,345	15
16,960	0	9,775	80	,	7,180	25

Source: -- Statistics Canada

TABLE 4-8

# HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE AND TENURE METROPOLITAN EDMONTON 1976

•	Tenu	ire
Туре	Own	6 Rent
All households	56	44
Family households	67	. 33
Non-family households	22	78 ,
One person households	23	77

Source: -- Statistics Canada

parent households was available from the census, however, officials of both the Welfare and the City Planning Departments in Edmonton indicated that approximately 80 per cent of all single parents who maintained their own dwelling lived in rental accommodation. They also indicated that not only has there been a rapid increase in the number of single parents in the past ten years, there has also been a rapid increase in the number maintaining their own household. This latter increase is the result of increased welfare benefits, an increase in day care facilities allowing the single parent to work and support the family and an increase in the number and the amount of child support payments following separation or divorce.

The type of households most likely to rent have been increasing and generating an increase in rental demand in Edmonton. Between 1941 and 1976 all households increased 534 per cent, family households by 382 per cent. The increase in non-family households was nine times as great (3,301 per cent). During the period non-family households also increased their proportion of total households from 5 per cent to 28 per cent while family households dropped

from 95 per cent to '72 per cent (Table 4-3).

increased, households with heads under twenty-five and 25-34 have been increasing much more rapidly (Tables 4-9 and 4-10). Absolute increases have been higher and percentage gains double that of any other age groups. Between 1961 and 1971 all households increased by 63 per cent, households with heads under twenty-five increased 190 per cent. The younger age groups also recorded the largest percentage gains between 1951 and 1971-280 per cent.

The same pattern is illustrated by family and non-family households. There has also been large increases in the number of non-family households in the 55-64 and the sixty-five and over age groups.

When a second dimension, marital status, is added to the household data other aspects important to the rental market are revealed (Table 4-11). The rate of increase has been much more rapid for separated, widowed, divorced and single households than it has for married households and the most rapidly increasing ages in all marital categories are still those under twenty-five. Households under twenty-five have also recorded the highest absolute gains in divorced and single households and there have also been large increases in

TABLE 4-9

HOUSEHOLD GROWTH BY AGE OF HEAD AND TYPE

Age Of Head	All Households No.   %	eholfds//	Family Households No.   %	seholds %	Non-Family Households No. %	ouseholds %
Under 25	10,403	190	5,911	150	4,492	294
25 - 34	11,371	47	8,656	39	2,715	140
5. <b>-</b> 44	9,954	45	8, 385	40	1,569	106
45 - 54.	166'6	65	8,263	57	1,728-	104
55 - 64	7,925	77	5,593	89	2,332	116
65 plus	6,112	56	2,676	38	3,436	65
rotal	55,756	63	39,484	52	16,272	132

Source: -- 6tatistics Canada

TABLE 4-10

HOUSEHOLD GROWTH BY AGE OF HEAD AND TYPE METROPOLITAN EDMONTON 1951-1971

Age Of Head	All Households No. 8	eholds %	Family-Households	seholds %	Non-Family Households No. %	lousehold:
Under 35	37,884	280	29,073	251	8,811	474
35 - 44	20,981	189	18,789	181	2,192	254
45 - 64	28,931	188	23,382	178	5,549	253
65 plus	10,443	160	4,989	104	5,454	316
Total	98,239	211	76,233	191	22,006	332

Source: -- Statistics Canada

TABLE 4-11

CHANGE IN HOUSEHOLDS BY MARITAL STATUS AND AGE OF HEAD METROPOLITAN EDMONTON 1961-1971

		1		Households	olds			
Age Of Head	Married	ed .	Separated	ted	Widowed	pa	. Divorced/Single	/Single
	Increase	61-71%	Increase	61-71%	Increase	61-71%	Increase	61-71%
Under 25	600 .5	132	377	773/	77	592	5664	\$339
25 - 34	6,760	32	975	154	36	25	3,605	189
35 - 44*	6,913 کې	35	646	80	-	<b>V</b>	2, 399	174
45 - 54	7,016	54	655	- 98	501	42	1,814	174
55 - 64	5,052 .	69	385	73	1,043	29	1,395	218
65 plus	2,669	<b>4</b> 6	217	47	2,545	. 69	989	9/
Total	33,419	47	3,255	. 86	4,203	57	14,834	203

Source: -- Statistics Canada

the number of widowed households over fifty-five.

Dividing these households into the family and non-family categories (Table 4-12) illustrates the rapid increase in single parent households indicated by the Welfare and City Planning Departments. Between 1961 and 1971 this increase totalled approximately 6,000--over half of them in the divorced and single categories.

Ageing Of The "Baby Boom" . -- The rapid increase in the number of young households is due in part to the substantial wave of births during the late 1940's and the early 1950's. In Table 4-13 the dashed lines illustrate the ageing of the "baby boom". Each column indicates over a given five year span the population change for all age groups. The large increases underlined by the dashed lines demonstrate the ageing of the individuals. born during the "baby boom". In the period 1966-71 these individuals had reached the 20-24 age group. It is in this age group that individuals begin to form households in substantial numbers and generate demand for housing units of their own. It has already been illustrated that approximately 90 per cent of the households in the age group rent so the ageing of the "baby boom" has added substantially to the demand for rental housing.

TABLE 4-12

# PERCENTAGE CHANGE IN HOUSEHOLDS BY MARITAL STATUS AND TYPE METROPOLITAN EDMONTON 1961-1971

	Fam	ily	, Non-F	amily
	Absolute Increase	% ·Change 61 - 71	Absolute Increase	% Change 61 - 71
Married ,	33,419	47		
Separated <sup>©</sup>	1,952 121 703 22		1,303	76
Widowed			3,500	86
Divorced/Single	3,420	417	11,414	176
Total Single Parent	6,075	108		

Source: -- Statistics Canada

TABLE 4-13

## POPULATION CHANGE BY FIVE YEAR AGE GROUPS EDMONTON CITY

Age Group	51-56	56-61	61-66	· 66-71	71-76
0 - 4	10,444	6,656	8,127	5,116	-6,490
5 - 9	10,065	7,828	13,615	676	-10,090
10 - 14	. 5,879	8,897	12,862	7,682	-3,535
15 - 19	3,540	4,583	<u>13,199</u>	10;482	7,320
20 - 24	4,359	2,512	9,223	<u>15,536</u>	11,725
25 - 29	5,456	1,407	4,244	8,783	8,270
30 - 34	6,077	2,271	4,025	1,809	2,430
35 - 39	4,755	3,910	4,898	1,051	-1,265

Source: -- Statistics Canada 1951, 1956, 1961, 1966 and 1971

Age Characteristics Of Migrants.—The age characteristics of migrants to Edmonton during the period have added to the number of individuals born during the "baby boom". During the 1946-66 period 43 per cent of the migrants to Edmonton were between the ages of twenty and twenty-four, 78 per cent were between twenty and thirty-four (Edmonton Planning Department, 1971). Between 1966 and 1971, although the youthful characteristics of migrants were not quite as pronounced; approximately 45 per cent were still between the ages of twenty and thirty-four (Statistics Canada, 1971, Vol. 1, Part 5).

The Propensity To Form Households. --Work by Kirkland (1971) illustrates that the propensity for individuals in these age groups to form households, particularly non-family households, has been increasing very rapidly--much more rapidly than for other age groups. The motivating factors behind these increases are bound up in a set of socio-economic factors which are difficult to disaggregate. Undoubtedly they are closely linked with economic considerations such as incomes and levels of employment. Some of these factors will be discussed in the next section.

Summary. -- In summary, demographic processes

in Edmonton have resulted in rapid increases in the type of households most likely to rent. Young households, single parent households and new migrant households have all been increasing very rapidly. Households consisting of late middle-aged and elderly couples and individuals have also increased substantially. Perhaps even more important has been the shift in the nature of demand with the increase in the relative importance of non-family households adding even greater impetus to the shift towards multiple dwelling construction. Non-family households have been increasing much more rapidly than family households (Table 4-3, page 79) and a much higher percentage are rental households (Table 4-8, page 85).

#### ECONOMIC CHANGE

The preceding section illustrated that there has been a rapid increase in the type of households most likely to rent. This section will illustrate that changing income and employment patterns have increased the purchasing power of these households making it economically possible to set up households of their own but at the same time the increases in the cost of home ownership relative to the increase in rents has encouraged many of these households to become and remain renters.

#### Rising Income

Sufficient reliable figures on income are not available for Edmonton on a historical basis to establish a trend and previous to 1974 Alberta income data for families and individuals published by Statistics Canada was amalgamated with Manitoba and Saskatchewan under the prairie category. Therefore, to establish a trend, Canadian figures had to be used although it is a reasonably sound assumption that the trend has been the same. Alberta data published since 1974 indicates that incomes in the Province are slightly higher than the equivalent Canadian figures. Median and average figures for 1975 are approximately \$500 higher than the equivalent figures for Canada.

Incomes in current dollars have risen substantially in the past decade. In Canada median family income measured in current dollars increased 187 per cent between 1965 and 1976 rising from \$5,909 to \$16,986.

Individual income has risen 133 per cent from \$2,449 to \$5,701 (Table 4-14). When these figures are changed to constant (1971) dollars which is a better measure of purchasing power the increase is not as impressive.

Between 1965 and 1975 the purchasing power of families increased 48 per cent, that of individuals by 23 per cent.

TABLE 4-14

MEDIAN FAMILY AND INDIVIDUAL INCOME -- CANADA CURRENT AND CONSTANT (1971) DOLLARS

	Since 65	Constant		∞ .	16	58 6	35	40	48	<b>48</b>	·. •
ies	% Change Since	Current		16	36	58	75	95	129	155	187
Families	Constant	., γ-	7,320	7,906	8,465	9,347	9,847	10,217 C	10,827	10,881	N/A
	Current	50	5, 909	6,839	8,008	9,347	10,367	11,533	13,516	15,065	16,986
	Since 65	Constant		<b>-</b>	80	. α	9	17,	29	23	, ,
[ndividuals	% Change	Current		۰,۰	28	31	38	. 09	86	109	133°
Unattached Individuals	Constant	<b>v</b>	2,988	2,991	3,234	3,214	3,170	3, 503	3,865	13,690	N/A
Ď	Current	v-	2,449	2,601	3,124	3,214	3,373	3,927	4,838	5,127	5,701
	Year	-	1965	1967	1969	1971	1972	1973	1974	1975	.1976

Source: -- Statistics Canada

However, incomes have increased more rapidly in the younger age groups than in the population as a whole. Median figures are not available but the percentage change in the average income of all individuals by age and sex for Alberta is presented in Table 4-15.

The increase in the average income of younger individuals, both male and female, has been much higher than for the other age groups. The gains have been even greater for women than men although their annual averages are still lower. Earnings of women over the age of sixty-five have also increased substantially. Table 4-16 illustrates that it is the incomes of the single individuals in the younger age groups that have increased most rapidly.

#### Changing Employment Patterns

Employment patterns have also changed as a higher percentage of women enter the work force. In Alberta the participation rate of women in the work force has increased from 15.7 per cent of all female individuals fifteen years and over in 1941 to 43.8 per cent in 1971 (Table 4-17). Equivalent figures are not available for Edmonton. Increases have been substantial (25-30 per cent) in the age categories under thirty-four. Although they have been higher in the middle-age categories, from a rental housing point of view this

TABLE 4-15

AVERAGE ANNUAL INCOME BY AGE AND SEX NON-FARM POPULATION ALBERTA

		Males			Females	υλ
Age Of Head	Average	Average Annual Income	Percentage Change	Average	Average Annual Income	Percentage Change
	1961 \$	1971 \$	1961-1971	1961 \$	1971 \$	1961-1971
15 24	2,145	4,299	100	1,423	2,837	66
25 – 34	4,595	7,443	62	1,914	3,222	89
35 - 44	5,496	8,989	64	1,783	3,114	75
45 - 54	5,181	8,597	99	1,922	3,354	. 75
55 - 64	.4,165	6,760	62	1,813	3,122	72
65 plus	2,832	3,655	29	1,100	2,100	92

Source: -- Statistics Canada

TABLE 4-16

AVERAGE ANNUAL INCOME BY AGE, SEX AND MARITAL STATUS

NON-FARM POPULATION ALBERTA

			<u> </u>				
	6	•	Males			Female	s ·
Marital Status	Age Of Head		nnual ome 1971 \$	% Change 61-71		nnual come 1971 \$	% Change 61-71
Married	15 - 24	3,684	5,358	45	1,533	2,901	89 \
	25 - 34	4,822	7,850	63	1,599	2,928	83
	35 - 44	5,658	9,405	66	1,544	2,790	81
	45 - 54	5,357	9,072	• 69	1,635	2,978	82
	55 - 64	4,400	7,179	63	1,525	2,680	76
0 4 6	65 plus	3;054	4,054	33	809	1,695	110
Single	15 - 24	1,590	3,593	126	1,352	2,734	102
•	25 - 34	3,393	5,522	63 .	2,803	4,575	63
	35 - 44	3,561	5,330	50	3,118	5,266	69
e e e	45 - 54	3,232	4,,663	44	3,444	5,602	63
	55 - 64	2,485	3,715	51	3,525	4,944	40
• •	65 plus	1,506	2,528	68	1,918	3,056	59
	1		<del></del>				6

Source: -- Statistics Canada

PARTE 4-17

PARTICIPATION RATES -- FEMALE WORKFORCE ALBERTA 1941-1971

45 - 54 55 - 64 65 plus % %	9.5 9.4 5.4	15.8 11.6 4.3	37.0 25.4 - 5.2	51.6 39.2 8.0	
35 - 44	10.2	17.8	34.4	49.6	
25 - 34 %	18.1	20.1	30.0	46.4	
20 - 24 %	34.8	42.7	46.8	63.7	•
15 - 19 , 20 - 24 %	15.5	27.8	30.3	41.9	
All Ages	15.7	20.4	30.8	43.8	5.
Year	1941	* 1951	1961	1971	

Source: -- Statistics Canada

is not as important. The women in these age groups are hot as likely to form their own households, particularly rental households. Although it has previously been illustrated that there are an increasing number of single parent households in Edmonton and approximately 68 per cent of the single parent households with female heads are headed by women over the age of thirty-four (Statistics Canada, 1971), The fact that more women, particularly younger women are entering the work force means that more are economically able to maintain a dwelling of their own or in combination with another single individual. 1966 and 1971 the number of households headed by single females increased tapidly from 5,000 to 7,650--a 53 per cent increase (Statistics Canada, 1971). All households increased by only 31 per cent during the same period. It has already been illustrated that a high percentage of the young and the single parent households are renters.

## Economic Change And Household Formation

One effect of the rising incomes, particularly of young single individuals, and increased female participation in the labour force is to increase net household formation (Kirkland, 1971 and Smith, L. B., 1971 and 1974). This increases the demand for new dwelling units, both multiple and single. In the single dwelling

and families shift their demand from rental to owner occupied accommodation. In the multiple dwelling sector these same rising incomes stimulate non-family household formation, earlier marriages and net family undoubling. In the past ten to fifteen years the increasing income combined with demographic change have resulted in a demand for rental units which has outweighed the reduction in demand arising from the shift of family demand from rental to owner accommodation (Kirkland, 1971 and Smith, L. B., 1971 and 1974).

## Housing Prices And The Consumer

Housing prices have risen rapidly in Canada since the early 1960's. Price indices illustrating the increases in several of the components of housing are illustrated in Table 4-18. The most pronounced percentage increases have occurred in land costs, construction wage rates and mortgage interest charges. Significant but smaller increases have occurred in construction costs, building materials and property taxes.

The effect these increases have had on the cost of new single detached dwellings is presented in Table 4-19. In Edmonton the price of new single detached dwellings financed under the National Housing Act has

TABLE 4-18

INDICES OF SELECTED HOUSING COMPONENTS--CANADA 1961-1977
1971 = 100.0

				-				
Year	*M	*C	*p	*L	*R	*W	*T	*H
1961"	50.4	68.3	63.1	56.7	69.3	46.6	82.4	57.4
1963	54.3	67.7	67.1	67.8	72.1	, 50.3	82.9	60.8
1965	57.8	74.7	71.8	67.5	80.2	55.2	83.7	66.0
1967	63.2	84.0	78.2	78.0	86.7	65.15	87.9	72.8
1969	78.6	95.5	90.7	91.6	96.4	76.5	95.3	85.1
1971	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
1972	108.7	106.7	101.6	106.5	109.8	110.6	101.2	108.0
1973	120.9	122.2	103.5	101.9	124.0	121.8	102.6	118.8
1974	136.7	149.5	104.0	106.1	135.2	133.9	105.4	130.3
1975	156.8	167.1.	111.2	157.9	139.7	151.6	111.1	143.6
1976	179.1	180.6	125.7	201.1	153.6	.172.7	118.9	163.4
1977	198.8	189.3	141.1	223.9	165.4	193.8	126.3	181.2
*,I	294	177	124	2.95	139	316	53	216

Source: -- CMHC Statistical Handbook

\*M--Mortgage Interest

\*W--Wage Rates Const. Workers

\*C--Construction Cost/Sq. Ft.

\*T--Tenancy

\*P--Property Taxes

\*H--Home Owhership

\*L--Land Costs

\*I--% increase 61-77

\*R--Residential Bldg. Materials

TABLE 4-19

COSTS OF NEW SINGLE DETACHED DWELLINGS FINANCED UNDER NHA EDMONTON 1961-1977

70 1							
% 61-77	333	726	212	292	612	.291	
1977	64,275	25, 252	e e	455	20,275	21,900	N/A
9261	61,428	19,142	35	430	9,700 17,428 20,275	20,700	16,986
1975 ( 1976	954 25,709 27,414 30,924 38,885 48,510 61,428 64,275	6,913 7,944 9,885 13,118 19,142 25,252	29	390	9, 700	10,200 11,000 12,600 16,600 19,000 20,700 21,900	15,065
1974	38,885	9,885	24	345	7,667	16,600	9,347 10,367 11,533 13,516
1973	30,924	7,944	18	263	4,742 5,877	12,600	11,533
1972	27,414		16	229		11,000	10,367
1971	25,709	6,663	15	, 211	4,783	10,200	9,347
1966	19,954	3,578	12	136	3,903	6,500	N/A
1961	\$ 14,860 19,	3,058	7	116	2,846	5,600	4,866
	v-	ွတ	·s	ν-	٠.	တ	ဟ
	Total Cost	Land Cost	comme. cost	Mth Payt <sup>2</sup>	Downpayt <sup>3</sup>	Req. Income <sup>4</sup>	'Med. Income <sup>5</sup>

Construction cost per square foot (rounded)

2. Monthly payment includes principal, interest and taxes

Minimum downpayment calculated on the basis of requirements as supplied by CMHC

Required income assuming 25 per cent G.D.S.

5. Median income of Canadian non-farm families

Source: -- CMHC Statistical Handbook

climbed from an average of \$15,000 in 1961 to \$64,275 in 1977, a 333 per cent increase. The land costs have increased over 700 per cent, construction costs 212 per cent. The downpayment necessary and the monthly carrying charges required to bear the cost of the mortgage have increased 600 per cent and 300 per cent respectively.

Median income during the same period has increased less than 300 per cent. Assuming 25 per cent gross debtservice which is the ratio of monthly payments to gross income that is usually allowed under the regulations of the National Housing Act the price increases have raised the eligible income required to buy an average house from \$5,600 to \$22,000.

Comparison of the increasing annual income required to purchase a home with the median annual income of non-farm families (Table 4-19 and Figure 4-1) provides an indication of the increase or decrease in the percentage of families able to bear the cost of homeownership.

Reliable income data for Edmonton was not available so Canadian figures had to be used. Census figures in 1961 and 1971 indicate that Edmonton figures are slightly higher, however, the comparison still illustrates clearly the fact that the percentage has declined rapidly in recent years. The percentage increased during the early

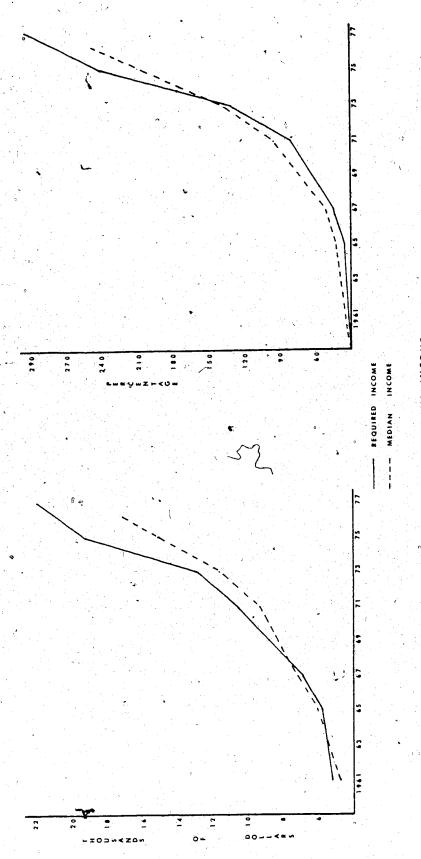


FIGURE 4-1 HOUSING COSTS AND INCOME

Edmonton families could still afford the cost of homeownership. However, since 1972 the gap between the median
income and the income required to purchase a home has
widened and by 1976 far less than 50 per cent could
afford the cost of homeownership. The reduction in the
number of consumers eligible for homeownership means that
more will remain in the rental market.

The figures presented deal only with houses financed under the National Housing Act. These houses increasingly represent the low price segment of the market as the price of such houses has not risen as rapidly as overall housing prices because of the restricted ceilings on National Housing Act Loans (McFadyen and Hobart, 1976). They are therefore not truly representative of the general level of housing prices and if such figures were available the gap between the median income and required income in Figure 4-1 would be even wider.

During the same period the cost of rental housing has not increased nearly as much as the cost of homeownership (Table 4-18). The rental price index in Canada has increased only 53 per cent since 1961, the homeownership index has increased 216 per cent. Although the index has been criticized as not truly reflective of

the cost of rental accommodation even allowing for a reasonable margin of error the rental market is still economically more attractive, particularly when these increases are compared with the increase in actual purchasing power in Table 4-14, page 97.

## Housing Prices And The Developer

The action of the developers as well as consumers is influenced by increased housing prices.

Shifts in land prices tend to shift housing patterns.

Lower land prices encourage the use of larger lots and private gardens and shift housing patterns away from multi-family units toward single family dwellings. But in the face of increasing land costs many developers turn to higher density land utilization in both the central and suburban areas of the city (McFadyen, 1972). Land price increases, even if they occur first in the suburbs are soon followed by increases in the central areas as the urban price gradient climbs and central areas move up to their relative level.

Although it is impossible to determine how instrumental increasing land costs have been in encouraging developers to build higher density housing a few points are worth noting. It is during this period of rapidly increasing land costs that Planned Unit Development and

zero lot line have gained popularity. The average lot and finished floor area of dwellings financed under the National Housing Act in Canada have also declined significantly. Front footage has declined approximately twelve to fifteen feet while average floor area has declined from 1,260 square feet in 1966 to 1,059 square feet in 1977 (CMHC Statistical Handbook). These figures, however, again refer to houses financed under the National Housing Act and as previously pointed out they do not include the high cost homes on the market and the trend to smaller dwellings is not evident in Edmonton. houses, even those financed under the National Housing Act, are among the largest in the country. In 1977 the averagesize of new houses financed under the National Housing Act in Edmonton was 1,157 square feet compared with the national average of 1,059 square feet. Most of the new housing financed under the National Housing Act is, however, in suburban locations. Providing zoning allows residential development land prices near the central business district or near other important employment and shopping nodes or major arterials in Edmonton, as well as other Canadian cities, have increased to the point where it no longer makes sense to build anything but multiple units if a developer is to make a satisfactory return

on his investment.

Building multiple units on expensive land results in considerable savings for the developer.

Table 4-20 illustrates the per unit land costs for low rise apartments and single detached dwellings. During the period 1961-75 land costs per apartment unit averaged 50-60 per cent of per unit land costs for single detached units. Information presented in the Peter Spurrs Report (1975) indicated that in 1971/72 land costs as a percentage of total costs varied from 16 per cent per unit for row type buildings, to 10 per cent for walk-ups and 12 per cent for high rise units. Land costs as a percentage of total costs for single detached units was 26 per cent.

#### Technological Change

Recent advances in technology have been cited by producers as playing an instrumental role in the increase in multiple unit construction (Economic Council of Canada, 1974). The introduction of the tower crane in the past ten to fifteen years has facilitated the construction of high rise units. Prefabrication has also played a role. The Construction Industry of Canada in Toward More Stable Growth in Construction: Economic Council of Canada, 1974 reports that builders estimate that the tower crane along with prefabrication have

TABLE 4-20

AVERAGE ESTIMATED LAND COSTS FOR DWELLINGS AND APARTMENTS FINANCED UNDER THE NHA--CANADA 1961-1975

Year	Apartment 1 Land Cost	Single Detached Land Cost	Apartments/ Detached
•	(per unit)	\$	%
1961	1,259	2,602	48
1963	1,277	2,973	43
196 <del>5</del>	1,590	3,095	51
1966	1,901	3,480	55
1968	2,196	3,746	59
1969	2,466	4,201	59
1970	2,076	4,191	50
1971	2,688	4,588	59
1972	• 2,876	4,887	59
1973	2,933	4,673	63
1974	3,050	4,167	55
1975	3,591	7,246	50
		1.	

## 1. Low rise apartments only

Source: -- CMHC Canadian Housing Statistics and Statistical Handbook

Note: Land cost figures taken from CMHC files are often questionable because they are based on value as appraised by CMHC staff and do not always reflect true market value. However, lack of a better documented source leaves most studies dependent on CMHC figures.

resulted in savings in labour costs of up to 20 per cent and have reduced project construction times by 25-30 per cent. This gives developers greater flexibility and capacity to utilize much higher densities when faced with increased land costs.

### Inflationary Expectations

Inflationary expectations have also influenced the pace of construction in multiple unit dwellings. Many developers in the sixties and early seventies, the apartment boom years, were building in advance of demand. They were prepared to accept the high vacancy rates that existed in many centres during this period (Table 4-21). In a period of rising inflation they were prepared to accept initial losses in anticipation of rising costs, rents and incomes. Initial losses have been more than offset by recent profits, however, building in anticipation quickened the pace of residential change in many Canadian cities.

Another important factor which has stimulated investment in Mousing has been the flight of investors in a period of steep inflation into real assets such as housing. In times of inflation investors do not wish to hold assets such as cash and bonds which are denominated in money terms and lose real value. Housing,

PERCENTAGE VACANCY RATES	VACANC	Y RATE	IN	a partment		STRUCTURES	S OF SIX	CX UNITS		AND OVER	1304-13 <i>1</i>	
Metro Area	1964	1966	1968	1969	1970	1971	1972	1973	1974	1975	1976	1977
Calgary	14.3	7.2	7	1.7	5.7	10.7	9.1	8.6	5.9	1.9	4.	0.3
Edmonton	13.0	2.3	2.3	3.7	5.7	6.3	7.6	8.1	5.4	8.0	0.1	0.2
Montreal .	9.9	4.4	4.7	7.2	7.9	7.0	5.6	3.9	2.6	1.1	9.0	1.4
Ottawa-Hull	8.2	7.1	1.3	1.6	2.1	2.0	2.4	2.1	3.2	2.7	2.5	2.8
Onebec	6.6	5.1	2.5	2.8	3.7	4.9	7.0	5.5	4.3	H. H.	ø; 	6.0
Regina	1	"; 1	1	3.8	10.7	6.5	3.1	1.6	0.7	0.1	0.4	0.4
St. John's	. !	i		18.9	20.7	3.6	6.0	0.3	4.0	0.5	2.4	3.4
Saskatoon				10.1	20.3	16.4	8.7	. 6.4	1.7	0.2	0.1	0.1
Vancouver	4.4	1.3	1.3	1.1	2,5	6. 8		6.0	0.3	0.2	4.	1.6
Winnipeg	5.6	4.1	1.5	1.5	2.5	3.4	5.1	3.9	2.6	1.5	1.5	1.2
*Total	5.5	3.1	2.6	3.8	4.7	4.8	4.3	3.3	2.4	1.2	<b>н</b>	1.5
			1		•							

\* Weighted Average of metropolitan areas surveyed.

Source: -- CMHC

residential lots and undeveloped urban fringe land, because they maintain their real value during inflation, become relatively attractive investments (McFadyen and Hobart, 1976).

#### Summary

In summary, from the consumers' point of view there have been economic factors which have increased the demand for rental accommodation. Rising incomes, particularly in the younger age groups and to a lesser extent in the sixty-five and over category mean that more individuals are able to maintain their own households. These are the age groups most likely to rent. At the same time the rising cost of homeownership has reduced the number of families able to bear the cost of owning a home while the substantially smaller increases in the cost of rental housing has made it economically more attractive.

Developers, aware of the changing emphasis in housing demand and encouraged by higher land costs and an inflationary economy, have responded by producing more multi-family housing.

#### POLITICAL PROCESSES

. Standing between the market forces and the patterns of land use that result from them is the planning

process (Gracey, 1969). Planning authorities associated with all levels of government have become involved in land use decisions and their influence on residential change has been exercised through zoning and development and redevelopment policies.

#### Zoning

control is through municipal zoning ordinances. Zoning regulations are intended to implement the overall planning objectives of a community and should be based on a general or master plan (Babcock, 1968). Any general or master plan is in effect a policy statement as to how the community should be spatially arranged and therefore controls the general distribution of spatial change (Foley, 1964).

Although zoning in Edmonton may set limits on the general spatial distribution of high density residential units which are generally rental units it does not always have specific locational significance. This is evident by the large amount of land that is zoned for redevelopment but has, as yet, failed to attract apartment construction. For example, in 1973 only 455 of 1,250 acres zoned for apartments in the older central subdivisions of Edmonton had been redeveloped (Lovatt and Olsen, 1973). Redevelopment has not occurred in some of

The state of the s

the areas where zoning allows it and there has been considerable pressure for re-zoning to allow redevelopment in areas not previously zoned as such, for example, the Oliver area. This has come by way of requests from developers who are equally, if not more, aware of the locational variables important to rental housing and are eager to capture the associated profits. Conversion occurs outside areas legally zoned to allow it. On the whole, it appears that zoning has at times tended to reinforce the market forces responsible for change but at other times has set definite barriers to the free market system.

#### Development Policy

Public policy regarding the viability of the downtown area is also an instrumental factor in the development of rental housing in central Edmonton.

Frieden's (1964) study on the future of old neighbourhoods confirmed what has long been recognized on an intuitive basis. Strengthening the downtown core is an important means of stimulating the demand for central city housing.

His analysis focused on three cities: New York, a large urban area with a strong viable core which has experienced a great deal of residential change; Los Angeles, which lacks a single core and has experienced little change;

and, Hartford, a smaller urban area with a smaller but viable core representing the median situation where change has been more prominent than in Los Angeles but not as marked as in New York.

Edmonton city officials and personnel of the Planning Department stated that a primary planning objective is the maintenance of a strong, viable and growing downtown area. This is also outlined in the objectives of the General Plan (1972) which underscores the need to maintain central Edmonton as a focus of transportation and communication and encourage employment, entertainment, recreation and personal service facilities to locate in the central area.

These objectives are clearly being implemented. The central area is the focus of many major traffic arteries and rapid transit. Redevelopment of business in the central area continues with the addition of retail floor space, offices and hotels with associated entertainment facilities. Since 1972 building permits for two large retail complexes, three major hotels and three major office buildings have been granted plus numerous permits for smaller commercial buildings and renovations of existing buildings (Edmonton Planning Department). Hand in hand with redevelopment, often in

response to requests by developers, public officials are re-zoning the neighbouring areas and gradually fashioning them into high density residential areas for households that work in the core or households that prefer a central area residence.

#### Summary

The development of rental housing in central Edmonton can at least partially be attributed to several Demographically there has been a on-going processes. rapid increase in the type of households most likely to rent and a shift in the nature of demand from family to non-family households. This, combined with rising incomes particularly in the younger age groups, means that there are more individuals able to maintain their own mouseholds. Greater and more rapid increases in the cost of homeownership have also made renting economically At the same time rising land costs have more attractive. forced more developers to turn to higher density development and advances in technology have enabled them to build larger buildings in less time and at reduced costs. Reinforcing these market processes has been the continuing objective of Edmonton city officials to maintain a strong viable downtown by way of zoning and development policies.

#### CHAPTER 5

#### THE CENTRAL AREA TENANT

The initial analysis of the sample concerns itself with identifying the socio-economic characteristics of the tenants surveyed. It has been assumed that the relevant set of variables in the location decision process varies with the age, income, life cycle stage and other characteristics of the tenant. At the outset therefore, it is necessary to document these characteristics. The analysis will also determine if the characteristics of the tenants vary with location and dwelling type.

Although the analysis relies heavily on data collected during the survey. Civic and Statistics Canada data are also utilized. Where possible comparisons are made with Edmonton Metropolitan data in order to more readily identify the characteristics unique to central area tenants.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE TENANT POPULATION

#### Dwelling Type And Rental Rates

Table 5-1 illustrates the distribution of the different types of dwellings occupied by the rental

TABLE 5-1

SAMPLE DWELLINGS BY TYPE, AVERAGE RENT
AND PERSONS PER UNIT

	Units No. %		Average Rent \$	Persons Per Unit Sample Central Area*			
High Rise	106	, 36	214	1.8	1.7		
Walk-up	131	45	156	. 2.0	1.9		
Converted •	32	11	123	2.2	2.1		
Single Detached	16	5	170	3.5	3.1		
Other	8	3	137	2.5	2.7		
Total	293	100		_			
Average Persons Per Household	<del>-</del>			2.1	2.1		

<sup>\*</sup> Source: -- Civic Census, Fall 1973

households. Forty-five per cent of the units were walkups, 36 per cent were high rise, 11 per cent converted
and 5 per cent single detached units. The remaining
3 per cent consisted of du-, tri- and four plexes and
dwellings above or behind stores.

The average rent in high rise units was \$214. This average fell to \$170 for single detached units, \$156 for walk-ups, \$123 for converted units and \$137 for other dwellings. These averages were calculated exclusive of utilities and without taking into consideration the number of bedrooms.

#### Persons Per Dwelling

total of 630 individuals for an average of 2.1 persons per dwelling (Table 5-1). This matches exactly the average for all rental units in the sample area but is much lower than the metropolitan average of 3.3 for all dwellings. The smallest households are in high rise units with less than two persons per dwelling while single detached units contain the largest households with over three persons per dwelling. Converted units and walk-ups average approximately two persons per dwelling.

#### Household Type

The households surveyed in the sample were classified according to one of six different categories on the basis of marital status, the presence or absence of children in the household and the sharing arrangement of the unit (Table 5-2). The largest percentage of the households consisted of married couples without children (30 per cent), followed by single person households (25 per cent) and households shared by single individuals (24 per cent). Only 19.5 per cent of the households contain children. This is far below the 58.4 per cent for the metropolitan population as a whole.

The children in rental households were also much younger. Fifty-five per cent were pre-school, and 45 per cent between six and sixteen. In the total population the respective percentages are 27 per cent and 56 per cent. Approximately 33 per cent of the households containing children were single parent households but they account for only an estimated 5 per cent of total households in metropolitan Edmonton.

Family units account for only 49 per cent of total households in the sample. In the metropolitan area as a whole they account for 79 per cent. This fact illustrates the importance of the non-family unit in the

- 49; Non-Family HHlds: Total

Family Hhlds: . Total - 145,

TABLE 5-2

HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE AND TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD

Total Hhlds	29 10 94 32 53 18 27 9 19 7 15 5 26 9	293 100	00	<b>E</b>	17
3s Other # %	181181	100	} : 3		
1ds #		۳	] & 	1	1
Non-Family Households Pers Sh Single O % # % #	24 T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T	100			
sh #	1 1 2 3 3 3 8	70	24	23	7
11 1	8 21 11 7 4 10 12 27	100	 		
Sing	70 0 1 m 2 m 2 m 2 m 2 m 2 m 2 m 2 m 2 m 2 m	73	25	42	. 21
Parent %	16 21 16 11 11 11 5	100			
υ ##	w 4 w H al m al H	19	19	35	13
ouseholds uples dren On	10 16 10 10 10	100			
Family Hc M Cov es Chilc	4 0 C 0 4 w	38	_13_	35	ff.
Fam M Couples #. %	40 26 6 6 3 11 10	100			
<b>™</b> Co	35 23 33 33 10 10	88	30	33	17
	0 - 19 20 - 24 25 - 29 30 - 34 35 - 44 45 - 54 55 - 64 65 plus	Totals	-	$\overline{X}$ age	S.D.

study area in the use of rental accommodation.

#### Households By Age Of Head

established for rental and owner occupied dwellings in the metropolitan area and the sample areas within central Edmonton (Table 5-3). The comparison accentuates the youthfulness of the renting population. Renters in the metropolitan area are on the average nine years younger than owners but central area renters are younger still.

Sampled renters averaged over twenty years younger than owners in the same areas as would be expected. Fortytwo per cent of the tenants are under twenty-five while the equivalent figure for owners is 1 per cent.

The standard deviations of the different profiles illustrate that there is a greater variation in the age of households that rent. They contain a smaller proportion of households in the family orientated age groups but a much higher proportion of young households.

The concentration of older individuals that many other studies (Hoffman, 1959; Foote, et. al., 1960; Norcross and Hysom, 1968 and McKeever, 1974) of rental dwellings identify are not present in Edmonton. In fact, the percentage of households that rent over the age of sixty-five in both the metropolitan and the sample area

TABLE 5-3
HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD

	Metro Ho	politan P busehold	Area	Sample Househ	Area old
Age	Total %	Owner %	Rental %	Owner <sup>2</sup> %	Rental %
15 - 24	11	1	24	1	42
25 - 34	24	17	33	9	27
35 - 44	22	28	16.	11	7
45 - 54	18	24	11	20	5
55 - 64	13	16	8,	23	9 ,
65 plus	12	14	9	36	10
Total	100	100	100	100	100
	•		*	•	
<b>x</b>	- 42	46	37	55	33
s.p.	15	13	16	14	17

<sup>1.</sup> Source: -- Statistics Canada 1971

<sup>2.</sup> Source: -- Civic Census 1973

is lower than the proportion of households over sixtyfive in the population as a whole. There is, however,
a gradual increase in the proportion of renting households
from age forty-five. This indicates that the shift from
owner to rental tenure that occurs with age according
to many other studies does in fact occur in Edmonton,
if only to a limited extent.

### Education, Occupation And Income

The education of household heads spans the entire range from those who have received less than a grade eight education to those with one or more post graduate degrees. On the average, however, the tenants in the sample were much better educated than the population as a whole (Table 5-4). Only 12 per cent of the sample households had grade eight or less compared to 26 per cent of the total households. At the other end of the scale, 17 per cent of the sample households had taken some university courses while 19 per cent had completed at least one degree. The respective percentages in the population as a whole are 7 and 10 per cent. The establishments in the area that generate some of the demand for rental accommodation such as the University of Alberta, University Hospital and Northern Alberta Institute of Technology no doubt influence the education level of these households also. TABLE 5-4

# PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLD HEADS BY EDUCATION

Education	Metro Area* Households %	Sample Households %
Grade eight or less	26	12
Grades nine - twelve	57	53
Some University	7	17
Completion of Degree	. 10	19**

<sup>\*</sup>Source: -- Statistics Canada

<sup>\*\*13</sup> per cent had one degree, 6 per cent more than one degree

when the household heads that are gainfully employed outside the home are classified by occupation and compared to the occupations of all household heads employed in the metropolitan area, considerable differences are obvious (Table 5-5). In the sample there are far more professional/technical and clerical people than in the population as a whole. The percentages in these groups are approximately double the percentages for the total population. There is also a slightly higher percentage of craftsmen and unskilled labourers in the sample but a smaller percentage of individuals in sales and service occupations.

either full or part time in the sample are considered, the picture does not change radically. Professional and clerical people are still over-represented while sales and services are under-represented.

If the sample is taken as a whole, only

66 per cent of the household heads are gainfully employed,

16 per cent are students, 14 per cent are retired and

4 per cent are unemployed (Table 5-6). Many of the 4

per cent, or thirteen households, that were classified as

unemployed were not unemployed in the legal sense of the

word. Eleven of the thirteen were single parent households

TABLE 5-5

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF GAINFULLY EMPLOYED BY OCCUPATION

	Metropolitan Hhlds		Sample Milds
Occupation	Gainfully Employed	Heads	Ajl Full/Part Time
Managerial, "	6.9	5.1	4.1
Professional/Technical	14.7	26.2	24.2
Clerical	11.4	25.6	30.2
Sales	11.3	6.7	7.3
Servide	10.7	8.7	9.7.
Primary Production	2.9	0.5	0.3
Craftsmen/Unskilled	.25.4	25.6	25.4
Other	. 16.7	1.6	6.0
, Total	100.0	100.0	100.0

Source: -- Statistics Canada

ABLE 5-6

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLD HEADS BY OCCUPATION OR VOCATION

		Total Sample	Sample			
Occupation/Vocation	Number	Per cent	Occupation/Vocation	Number	Per cent	
Managerial .	10	3	Miners/Oil Workers	H	0, 5	41 - E
Prôfessional/Technical	51	17	Craftsmen .	30	10	
Clerical	50	17	Labourers	11	4	
Sales	13	4	Students	46	16	
Service/Recreation	17	ő	*Retired	39	14	
Transport	11	4	Unemployed	13	4	1 V ,
Farmers	7	O . S	Tota1	. 293	100	

several of whom were living on welfare or separation allowances.

The extremities of occupation are reflected in the income distribution of the households. Approximately 28 per cent of the households had annual incomes less than \$6,000 (Table 5-7). Over 9 per cent earned in excess of \$20,000. Approximately 27 per cent of the households fell in each of the categories \$6,000-\$10,000 and \$10,000-\$15,000. The average income was \$9,885.

Compared to the population as a whole, the average income of central area tenants is considerably lower. Although it is difficult to get reliable income census and estimates for data, figures taken from the 1974 prepared by the Research and Long Range Planning Branch of the Edmonton Planning Department indicate that the median annual earnings of Edmonton households rose from \$9,160 in 1971 to \$11,800 in 1974. Thus, although the tenants in the sample were better educated and a higher percentage were in better paying occupations, the median income is still \$2,840 less than all households in the city. The median is reduced by the high percentage of student households with limited incomes, the retired on fixed incomes and those that were not gainfully employed. It is also possible that the households being much younger

TABLE 5-7

# PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF SAMPLE HOUSEHOLDS BY INCOME

Income	Number	Per cent
Not Reporting	8	2.7
\$0, - \$5,999	81	27.6
\$6,000 - \$9,999	78	26.6
\$10,000 - \$14,999	78″	26.6
\$15,000 - \$19,999	21	. 7,2
\$20,000 plus	. 27	9.2
Total	293	100.0
		\$9,885.00
Median		\$8.960.00

Source: -- Sample Survey

on the average have not reached the earning capacity of the population as a whole.

#### Mobility Characteristics

Mobility was a major feature of the sample of renters. It was reflected in both the length of occupancy at their present place of residence and the length of employment at their present job (Table 5-8).

Forty-three per cent had been at their place of residence for less than one year, another 28 per cent stated they had been there only a year. Only 20 per cent of the sample had been at their present location three years or longer.

With respect to employment 43 per cent had worked at their present location for a year or less.
Only 29 per cent had been at their present job location three or more years.

SPATIAL VARIATION OF THE BASIC CHARACTERISTICS

from one sample area to another. This variation illustrates the different sub-markets that exist in the central area. The sample areas, their locational references and the basic dwelling and household characteristics of each are presented in Figure 3-1, page 60 and Table 5-9.

TABLE 5-8

## HOUSEHOLDS BY LENGTH OF OCCUPANCY AND EMPLOYMENT AT THEIR PRESENT LOCATION

		\$		
	0ccu	pancy	Emp1	oyment
	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent
Less than one year	125	43	59	24
One year	- 81	28	46	19
Two years	26	9	. 62	26
Three years	27	9	19	8
Four years	6	2	. 113	5
Five or more years	23	8	38	16
Not Reported	5	2	6	2
Total	293	100	241	100

Source: -- Sample Survey

TABLE 5-9

	X Rent	\$123 \$134 \$166 \$217 \$158 \$1181 \$181 \$181 \$181 \$181 \$164 \$163 \$163 \$157 \$157 \$157 \$157 \$157 \$157 \$157 \$157	s-student r-retired v-varied
	X. Income	\$8,187 \$6,623 \$6,735 \$12,900 \$8,203 \$10,910 \$11,883 \$13,172 \$13,172 \$7,800 \$7,838 \$7,838 \$7,838	
CHARACTERISTICS	Ocepn <sup>++</sup> ¢ Category	u u v v v v v v v v v v v v v v v v v v	++w-white collar b-blue collar k-semiskilled u-unskilled
* 1	Educ <sup>+</sup> Level		educated srate ted
THE BASIC	X Age	47 40 30 30 34 48 42 30 30 30 30 30 30	+w-well edu m-moderate l-limited
ATION OF	Hh1d Type**	f f i m/s/i m/s/i m/s/i m/s/i m/s/i m/s/i f m/s/i f m	couples
SPATIAL VARIATION OF THE	Dwell Type*		**m-married f-families s-smared i-single
S	Locational Reference	NE of CBD  NE of CBD  (S of  (river and (near the (University SW of CBD) near river valley) W of CBD NW of CBD N of CBD near NAIT (suburban) (locations	se ed detached
	Area	7023 7063 8087 8115 8122 8124 9019 9024 9032 9032 9097 9149 9192 7093	*h-high ris w-walk-up c-convert s-single

Areas 7023 and 7063 immediately northeast of the central business district consist mainly of
low rent converted and single detached units. These units
contain a high proportion of older families with children.
Household heads have a limited education, work in unskilled
positions and fall in the low income brackets.

Areas 8087 - 8124 south of the river consist mainly of moderate to high rent high rise and walk-up units. Most are occupied by married couples and shared households. Most heads are young, well educated students or professional people and household income is relatively high. Students and retired individuals lower the income average in some areas.

Areas 9019 and 9024 south-west of the central business district consist basically of high rise units occupied by older married couples and single individuals in the higher income brackets. Household heads are well educated and professionally employed or retired. Rents in the area are among the highest in the sample.

Directly west of the central business district, area 9032 is occupied by young married couples and single individuals of varying occupations and education levels. Incomes and rents are about average for the sample.

Immediately north and north-west of the central business district areas 9084 and 9097 are mainly low rent walk-ups occupied by shared and single person households. Households are in the low to moderate income range and consist mainly of students with limited education or unskilled workers.

Area 9149 near the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology consisted almost entirely of low rent walk-ups occupied mainly by very young married couples and shared households. Most were low income students or clerical workers.

The more suburban areas, 9192 and 7093, in the north-east and extreme west consisted mainly of walk-ups containing a high proportion of families.

Incomes and rents were low in the north-east (area 7093) and slightly above average in the extreme west (area 9192). Households in both areas had a moderate level of education but tended to work in unskilled or semi-skilled occupations in the north-east, while those in the west were semi-skilled or professional workers.

There was not, as would be expected, a high correlation between income and rent in the sample areas. The patterns were similar but the value of Spearman's rho is only .75--r<sup>2</sup> is .56 (significant at the

.01 level). The major deviation was in areas containing students. Rents are high but quite often they are shared by more than one individual. Incomes, however, are relatively low.

A few generalizations are evident from the preceding discussion of the spatial variation of tenant characteristics. Areas south and west of the central business district and south of the river near the University of Alberta are moderate to high income areas with the older more wealthy households associated with high rise development and younger lower income groups in walk-ups or converted and single detached units. To the east and north of the central business district the areas contain tenants with varying characteristics but incomes are generally lower, and a larger percentage of the households contain children.

This general spatial description provides an overall impression of the characteristics of the different sample areas and the different sub-markets that exist but it does not reveal the systematic relationships that exist between the different variables. Cross tabulations and the appropriate summary statistics reveal further relationships.

#### CROSS CLASSIFICATION OF TENANT CHARACTERISTICS

This section discusses and analyzes cross classifications of the basic variables of age, education, occupation and income of the household head, household and dwelling type. This analysis will attempt to determine if the basic characteristics are related and if so, what is the nature of the relationship. This will add considerable detail to our knowledge of tenant characteristics and at the same time the differences in the characteristics and the nature of the relationships that arise will further clarify the sub-markets that exist in the rental accommodation in the central area.

## Statistical Analysis Of Variable Relationships

summarize the relationships depicted in the cross tabulation tables. Chi-square was used to determine if systematic relationships existed between the basic variables.

However, chi-square, by itself, determines only if variables are independent or related, it does not indicate the strength of the relationship. This was measured by Cramer's V. Cramer's V is a modified version of phi which measures the degree of relationship or association of the variables in a contingency or cross tabulation table and

is defined by  $\frac{\phi^2}{\min(r-1),(c-1)}$ . The value of V ranges from  $\min(r-1),(c-1)$  0 to 1 with a larger value signifying a higher degree of association. High values are unusual because a relationship can exist without there being a high degree of correlation, particularly with the type of data subjected to the chi-square test. However, the coefficient does provide a statistical measure of the relative strengths of the different relationships.

Chi-square and Cramer's V indicate if a relationship exists and provide a measure of the strength of that relationship but neither indicate the manner nor direction the relationship takes. This was achieved by converting the observed frequencies of the contingency table to percentage distributions. Both row and column percentages were calculated.

relationships tested were significant at the .05 level and all but one, households by type by type of dwelling at the .01 level. The strongest point to emerge from these calculations is that there is a strong polarization in elements of rental demand with little randomization in the basic tenant characteristics. This polarization is more evident when the individual hypotheses tested in the chi-square calculations are examined and the direction

TABLE 5-10

SUMMARY STATISTICS FOR CROSS TABULATION--CHI-SQUARE (See calculations in APPENDIX II)

nare Significant At	52 ** **	. ** *** 91	**	** **	** **	38	7.7
Degrees Of Chi-Square Freedom Value	12 92.52	9 24.16	69.59	15 137.07	9 33.80	9 19.38	9 77 57
D	1. Households By Age of Head By Type of Household	2. Households By Age of Head By Dwelling Type	3. Households By Age of Head By Education of Head	4. Households By Age of Head By Occupation of Head	5. Households By Age of Head By Income of Household	6. Households By Type By Dwelling Type	7. Households By Type

RABLE 5-10Conting Type By By Occupation 9. Households By By Income of By Income of By Education By Education By Occupation 11. Dwelling Type By Occupation 12. Dwelling Type
--

and nature of each relationship discussed

#### Manner And Direction Of Relationships

Ho--there is no relationship between the age of the household head and the type of household.

Appendix II). Table 5-11 illustrates that there is a relationship and that the type of household changes as the age of head increases. Under the age of twenty-five the majority of households are shared by single individuals. In the twenty-five to thirty-four age group the majority are married couples without children. Only in the thirty-five to fifty-four age category do the majority of households contain children and thereafter the composition reverts to couples without children and single person households. Over the age of sixty-five, two-thirds of the households are occupied by a single individual.

In keeping with this pattern, the average age of the household head falls from forty-two for single person households to twenty-three for shared singles (Table 5-2, page 124). The standard deviations indicate that variation in the age distribution is greatest for single persons and married couples without children. The distribution of these households is, in fact, bi-modal

TABLE 5-11

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE BY AGE OF HEAD

Under 25 Row  Column 25 - 34 Row  Column	an 42	11 23 29	29	41	100
1 1	1	23	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	73	.
34 Row Colum	35	29	1 9 1 1 1 1 1 1	2	
Colum 			<b>)</b>	50 1	100
54 BOW	nn 32	37	18	733	! :.!
: ) : :	12	53	7	9	100
Column	<b>B</b>	29	14	M	
64	38	23	35	1 4	100
Column	11.	10	12	<b>-</b>	
ds Row	30.			1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	100
Colim		<b>7</b>	27	1	
	001	100	1001	100	 

peaking in both the younger and older age groups with very few people in the middle age categories. This second peak in the distribution reflects the increasing propensity of older married and widowed households to live in rental accommodation. The distribution for single parents is also bi-modal with the younger age groups consisting mainly of unwed mothers, while the older age groups are divorced or widowed households. Over 70 per cent of the married couples with children were in the twenty-five to forty-four age group with the peak in the early thirties. The standard deviation is smallest for shared singles with 96 per cent of the heads under thirty-seven years of age.

This analysis illustrates the polarization by age and type of the rental households in the central area. The younger households consist mainly of shared singles and couples; the older households consist of single persons and couples. It also illustrates the pronounced lack of couples with children.

Ho-there is no relationship between the age of the household head and the type of dwelling.

Ho is rejected at the .01 level (Table II-2, Appendix II). Although there are many young households in all types of units as expected with such a young population a large percentage of high rise and single detached units

are occupied by households over the age of fifty-five (Table 5-12). In walk-up and converted units more than 50 per cent are occupied by households under twenty-five. Conversely, 52 per cent of the households over fifty-five live in high rise units, 57 per cent of those under twenty-five live in walk-ups.

The average age falls from thirty-eight in high rises to thirty-seven in single detached, thirty-one in walk-ups and thirty in converted units (Table 5-12). The standard deviations indicate that the greatest variation in the age distribution occurs in high rise units, with 68 per cent of the household heads under fifty-seven and 96 per cent under seventy-six. The least variation is found in walk-ups where 68 per cent of the household heads are under forty-one and 96 per cent under fifty-one. Converted and single detached units have intermediate variations.

Ho-there is no relationship between the age and the education, occupation and income of the household head.

Ho is rejected at the .01 level (Tables II-3 to II-5, Appendix II). Table 5-13 illustrates that there is a negative relationship between age and education.

As age increases the education level decreases. Only

TABLE 5-12

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY DWELLING TYPE

		Under 25	25-34 🕾	35-54	55 plus	Total	Average Age	S.D.
High Rise	Row	28	Ē	<b>£1</b> .	27	100	38	19
	Column	24	41	<b>17</b>	52.			
Walk-up	Row		25	1	<b>12</b>	200	<b>.</b>	10
	Column	57		<b>5</b> 6	34			1
Converted	Row	20	22	   <b>6</b> 	<b>o</b>	100	30	14
	Column	<b>~</b>	G	18	4			45
Single Detached Row	Row	- - - - - -	29	21	   <b>   </b>	100	28	15
and Other	column	ø	o,	15	0			o
Total		100	100 100	100				

TABLE 5-13

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLD HEADS BY AGE AND EDUCATION.

		Grade 8 Or Less	Grades 9 - 12	Some University	Completion Of Degree	Total
Under 25	Row	*	62			100
	Column.	15	49	57	27	
25 - 34	Row			16	38	100
	Column	12	21	.27	53	
35 - 54	Row		38	1 1 1 1 1	26	100
	Column	21	Ø	. 701	7	<b>₩</b> . • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
55 plus	Row		5.2	<b>1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1</b>	 	100
	Column	23	27		in .	
Total	1 1 1	1000	100	1000	1000	

15 per cent of the household heads under twenty-five had grade eight or less but by age fifty-five this percentage had increased to 53 per cent. Conversely, 34 per cent of the household heads under twenty-five had university training. This figure fell to 10 per cent for household heads over fifty-five.

The relationship between age, occupation and income is not as clearly defined. Many of the tenants are students or are retired and as such are not strictly in the workforce or classified as having an occupation. These were, however, for the purposes of this study, considered as occupations.

Households in the twenty-five to fiftyfour age category are more likely to be in a higher
paying occupation (Tables 5-14 and 5-15). Seventy per
cent of the students and approximately 50 per cent of the
clerical, sales, service and unskilled workers were under
twenty-five. On the other hand, 48 per cent of the
professional people were between twenty-five and thirtyfour, another 20 per cent between thirty-five and fiftyfour and only 14 per cent under twenty-five. Over the
age of fifty-five, 66 per cent of the households were
retired. Most of the remainder were employed in low
paying clerical, sales, service and unskilled occupations.

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLD HEADS
BY AGE AND OCCUPATION

		Under			55 Plus	<b>Total</b>
		25	25-34	35-54	PLUS	TULAL
Retired and ,	Row	17	8	4	71	100
Unemployed	Col.	7	5	6	66	
Student (3)	Row	70	24	4	2	100
	Col.	26	14	6	. 2	
Managerial	Row		48	20	5	100
and Tec/Prof	col.	14	36	35	5	
Craftsmen and	Row	 · 51	26	16	7	100
Trans/Comm	Col.	18	14	21	5	
lerical	Row	50	28	10	12	100
	Col.	<b>7</b> 20	. 18	15	11	
 Sales/Service	Row	44	27	15	15	100
and Unskilled	col.	. 15	14	18	11	
Total		100	100	100		

	Average Income\$	9,074	 	12, 186		10,197	,   	8,151		6,885	a
HOLD INCOME	Total	100		100	i 1	100		100			
D BY HOUSEHOLD	\$20,000+	· m	1.5	<b>1</b> 2.	44	<b>P</b>		15	29	100	
AGE OF HEAD	\$15,000 -19,999	2	<b>43</b>	10	] 38 1	<b>o</b>	<b>4</b> 1	7	<b></b>	100	
8Y	\$10,000 -14,999	31	<b>74</b>	S. S.	3 <u>5</u>	27	15	6	'	. 100	
ON OF HOUS	666'6- 000'9\$	29	45	<b>5</b> 8	<b>58</b>	30	13	21	<b>.</b>	100	
STREBUTI	\$0-5,999	30	44	12	<b>.</b>	24	10	53.1	35	100	•
PERCENTAGE DISTREBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS		Row	Column	Row	Column	Row	Column	ROW	Column		
Δ.		Under 25		25 - 34		35 + 54		sn[d 55		rotal	

The twenty-five to thirty-four age group has the highest annual average earnings followed by the thirty-five to fifty-four age group. These age groups have the lowest percentage of households earning under \$6,000 and the highest percentage earning \$15,000 or more. These age categories contain fewer students and very few retired individuals (Table 5-15) and in many households both husband and wife work.

Households with heads fifty-five and over have the lowest annual average and the highest percentage 53 per cent) earning under \$6,000. There are, however, a fairly high percentage earning over \$15,000. All but two of these high income individuals were under the age of sixty-five. Many low income elderly individuals have only pension income.

Ho--there is no relationship between the type of household and type of dwelling.

Appendix II). The distribution of units by type of household is presented in Table 5-16. In high rise apartments the largest percentage (34 per cent) of units are occupied by married suples, the lowest percentage (16 per cent) by families with children. There is not as much variation in walk-ups but married couples still occupied.

TABLE 5-16

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE BY DWELLING TYPE

		Married Couples	Households With Children	Single Individuals	Shared Households	. Total
High Rise	Row	34	16	26	24	100
	Column	<b>-4</b>	27	38	   38   	 
Waik-up	Row	33	21	24	22	100
	Co1umn	49	45	42	41	
Converted	Row	  -  -  -	1	34		100
	Column	m	10	15	17	
Single Detached	Row	25	46	13 °	17	100
and Other	Column	2	18	4	9	
Total		100	100	100	100	 
		e				

the highest percentage of units, families with children the lowest. Converted units are occupied almost entirely by single persons and shared single households while single detached and other units are occupied mainly by families with children and married couples.

Ho--there is no relationship between the type of household and the education, occupation and household income.

Ho is rejected at the .01 level (Tables II-7 to II-9, Appendix II). Households containing shared singles and married couples without children are the best educated (Table 5-17). Over 40 per cent have received at least some university training. For household heads in the other two categories less than 30 per cent have university training, over 20 per cent have attained only grade eight or less.

There is also a significant relationship
between occupation and household type (Table 5-18). The
occupations of heads of married households without
children and heads with children tend to be fairly evenly
distributed. The highest percentage of the former are
employed in professional occupations, the latter as
craftsmen. Heads of single person and shared households,
however, are much more concentrated in certain occupations.

TABLE 5-17

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLD HEADS BY TYPE BY EDUCATION OF HEAD

	¥ΰ	Married Hous Couples With	Households With Children	Single Individuals	Shared Households	rotal
Grade eight	Row	21	35	44	; !	100
or less	Column	<b>&amp;</b>	21	2.1	 	
Grades nine	Row	29	19	<b>77</b>	28	100
to twelve	Column	51	51	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	57	.l : I
Some	Row	( 37	10	14	39	100
University	Column	20	.     	10	25	·
At least	Row	32	20	25	چ. 23	100
one degree	Column	20	. 19	19 ,	17	 
Total		100	100	100	100	

TABLE 5-18

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE

BY OCCUPATION OF HEAD

		*M.C.	*H.C.	*S.I.	*S.H.	Total
Retired and	*R	1,9	21	58	2	100
Jnemployed .	*C	11	19	41	<u>.</u>	
Student	*R	24	15	4	57	100
	- *C	13	12	<b>3</b>	35	·. ·
Manageriaİ	*R	38	13	30 /	20	100
and Tec/Prof	*C	26	14	25	16	
Craftsmen and	*R	42	33	7	19	100
Frans/Comm	*C	20	25	4	1,1	:
Clerical	*R	28 ,	12	26	34	100
	*C	16	11	18	23	
Sales/Service	*R	29	27	17	27	100
and Unskilled	*C	14	19	10	15	
Total	<del></del>	100	100	100	100	
*R Row			*H.C.	Househo	lds with	Childr
*C Column			*S.I.	Single	Individu	als

Nearly half the single person households are retired, another 25 per cent are employed as professionals. Thirty-five per cent of the heads in shared households are students, 23 per cent are employed in clerical occupations.

Married households have the highest average The average is \$11,735--with 22 per income (Table 5-19). cent earning over \$15,000 and only 9 per cent earning under \$6,000. Single person households have the lowest average income, \$6,438--with only 5 per cent earning over . \$15,000 and 57 per cent earning under \$6,000. households are intermediate with an average of \$10,286. The low income of single person households is a reflection of the number of retired individuals that have limited In shared households there are often two or even three wage earners which explains the relatively high average as many of these households are students or people in low paying occupations. Many married households aiso contain more than one wage earner, but more of them are also employed in higher paying occupations.

Ho--there is no relationship between

dwelling type and education, occupation and household income.

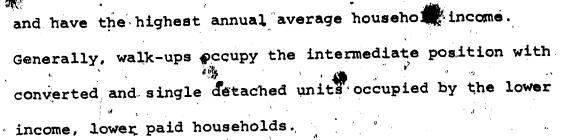
Ho is rejected at the .01 level (Tables II-10 to II-12, Appendix II). Tenants in high rise units are better educated, employed in higher paying occupations

159

TABLE 5-19

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE BY HOUSEHOLD INCOME

		666,3-0\$	666'6- 000'9\$	\$10,000	\$15,000 -19,999	\$20,000+	Tota1	Average Income \$
Married	Row	9 14	34	34.	11 67	11	100	11,735
Single Persons	. Row Column	57	22 26	15		4, 7	1000	6,438
Shared Singles	Row	26	22 21	31	19	16.	100	10,286
Total	1 1 1	100	   001  -	100	100	100	1 3 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	88 <b>2</b> 1 88 <b>3</b> 1 1



In high rises, 47 per cent of the household heads have obtained university training. The equivalent figure is 30 per cent for walk-ups, 29 per cent for converted units and 4 per cent for single detached dwellings. Only 8 per cent of household heads in high rise units have grade eight or less. This figure increases to 11 per cent for walk-ups, 22 per cent for converted and 25 per cent for single detached units (Table 5-20).

In high rises, 47 per cent of the heads are employed as either professionals or craftsmen (Table 5-21). This figure falls to 42 per cent for single detached units, 29 per cent for walk-ups and 22 per cent for converted units. Tenants in walk-ups were quite evenly distributed throughout the occupations but most in converted units were students or individuals in low income occupations. Single detached units present a bi-modal picture. Some were occupied by high salaried professionals, others by low income sales, service, unskilled, student or retired households.

Given their education and occupation, it is

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY DWELLING TYPE BY EDUCATION OF HEAD

		Grade 8 Or Less	Grades 9 - 148	Some University	Completion , Of Degree	Total
High Rise	ROW	<b>&amp;</b>	45	<b>71</b>	<b>S</b>	100
		2			63	
Walk-up	Row (		59	81	75	100
	Column	40	96	40	29	
Converted	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	 	20 20	   <b>\\ \!</b> 	13 14	100
	Column	20	10	10		
ngle Detached	Row I	25.	20	7		100
	Column		8	0,	<b>2</b>	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
   a		1000	100	100	100	

TABLE 5=21

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY OCCUPATION
BY DWELLING TYPE

		*H.R.	*W.U.	*Con.	*s.D.	Tota1
Retired and	*R	46	42	6	6	100
Unemployed	*C	23	17	9 .	13	
Student	 *R	20	, 54	20	7	100
	*C	8	19	28/	13	<u> </u>
Managerial	 *R	54	30	5	11	100
and Tec/Prof	*C	31	14	9	29	
Craftsmen and	*R	40°	44	9	7	<b>,</b> 100
Trans/Comm	**c	<b>4</b> 16	15	13	13	
 Clerical	*R	36	52	12		100
	*C	17	<b>∼20</b>	.19		
 Sales/Service	*R	• 12	,	17	20	100
and Unskilled	*C	5	16	22	33	
Total		100	100	100	100	
*R Row			*w.u.	Walk-up		
*c column			*Con.	°Converte	a	

\*H.R. High Rise

\*S.D. Single Detached and Other

not surprising that tenants in high rises have by far the highest average household income (Table 5-22), \$2,469 higher than the average for all households and \$3,509 higher than tenants in walk-ups which have the second highest average. In high rises 30 per cent of the households earn over \$15,000 per annum. This figure drops to 11 per cent in walk-ups, 6 per cent in converted units and 4 per cent in single detached and other dwellings. The reverse of this situation occurs in the lower income brackets. Only 38 per cent of high rise tenants earn under \$10,000. This figure increases to 63 per cent in walk-ups, 68 per cent in converted and 74 per cent in single detached and other dwellings.

## Relative Strength Of Relationships

The relative strengths of the various relationships as indicated by Cramer's V (Figure 5-1) illustrates that some of the variables are much more strongly related than others. There is a relatively weak relationship between dwelling type and the other basic variables. The relationship between age and household type is much stronger (V = .32) and with the exception of age and income (V = .20) there is a much stronger relationship between age and household type and the other basic variables than there is between dwelling type and

FIGURE 5-1. SUMMARY STATISTICS FOR CROSS TABULATION--CRAMER'S V

	Age	Household Type	Dwelling Type	n Education	Occupation	Income	
Age	<b>3</b>	.32	1.7	°.28	. 3.9	.20	<b>3.</b>
Household Type	.32		.15	.18	.32	.35	**
Dwelling Type	.17	.15		.18	.22	×.22	. ∤
Education	.28	.18	.18		.45	.23	
Occupation	.39	.32	.22	.45		.44	
Income	.20	• .35	.22	.23	.44		

these basic variables. Future analysis will thus centre around sub-markets defined by age and household type rather than dwelling type as the former are stronger controlling variables.

#### Summary

The majority of rental households in the central area are small non-family units without mildren. The age distribution is bi-modal, peaking the pounger and older age groups but tenant in the central area are on the genine years younger than all household heads in the tropolitan area. Tenants are better educated and a higher percentage are employed in better paying occupations but the average income is lower because of the significant number of students and retired individuals with limited incomes.

page 60 and Table 5-9, page 136) represent areal submarkets of rental demand as the basic characteristics of
age, household type, education, occupation and income
vary spatially. Areas south and west of the central
business district and south of the river near the University
of Alberta are moderate to high income areas with the older
more wealthy households associated with high rise development and younger lower income groups in walk-ups or

converted and single detached units. To the east and north of the central business district the areas contain tenants with varying characteristics but incomes are generally lower and a larger percentage of the households contain children.

Cross tabulation of the basic variables and the associated summary statistics illustrate the systematic relationships that exist between the variables and the direction of these relationships. Within the bi-modal age distribution the young households consist mainly of singles sharing units and childless couples the older households consist of childless couples and one person households. With respect to the life cycle the majority of the households are in the pre-marriage, young married without children or the post child stages. The majority of the shared households are students on limited incomes or young singles employed in low paying clerical, sales, service and unskilled occupations. A much lower percentage of the young childless couples are students and close to 50 per cent are employed in higher paying craft and professional occupations. Approximately two-thirds of the older one person households are retired, the majority low income widows and widowers. Older childless couples are employed in high salaried occupations. Younger households

number of students. Households between twenty-five and fifty-four, although they have less education, are employed in higher paying occupations and as a result have higher incomes. The older households have received very little education and have the lowest annual income as for many the only source of income is the pension.

Although there is polarization by age,
tenants do not consist entirely of the "newly weds" and
"nearly deads" so often referred to by the development
industry. A large segment of the market consists of young
singles either sharing units or living as individuals.

Family households, although they are a minority are also
represented, many of them single parent households on
limited incomes.

cramer's V analysis indicates that the basic characteristics are more strongly related to age and household type but they also vary with the type of dwelling. Tenants in high rises are older, have fewer children, are better educated and employed in better paying occupations. Tenants in walk-ups are much younger and are slightly more family or entated with more moderate incomes and education levels. Tenants in converted units are younger still and consist almost entirely of low

income shared and single households. Single detached units are occupied mainly by families of varying ages and incomes.

### CHAPTER 6

### TENANT ACTIVITY PATTERNS

#### TENANT MOBILITY

answers to such questions as: What type of dwellings do these households come from? Why and how often do they move? And, to what type of dwelling do they expect to move? This provides valuable insights into the source of demand for rental accommodation and hence the characteristics of central area tenants. It also provides the data to determine what elements of the demand regard rental housing as transitional and rent because it is more convenient given their present circumstances and status in the life cycle and what elements regard it as permanent accommodation.

### Previous Dwelling

One third of the sample had moved to their present dwelling from a walk-up (Table 6-1), 15 per cent from each of the three categories; owned single detached, converted and other dwellings. Included in the "other" category were households who had previously lived with

TABLE 6-1

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY PREVIOUS DWELLING TYPE

			U		6	Y	•	
	Total	Owned Single	Rented Single	High	Walk	Converted	Other	Total
	Units	Detached %	Detached %	Rise %	dn-	<b>%</b>	%	%
Under 25	121	97	<b>φ</b> .	5	38	18	26	100
it 25 - 34	80	P	7	19	43	6	13.	, 100
35 54	34	18	18	15	21	21	0	.100
55 plus	56	50	11	6	16	13		100
Hotel Histo	* 100	<b>4</b>	3.1	, E	96	43	45	O,
Percentage		, 15	<b>.</b>	1	33	12,	15	100

\* 2 persons did not respond

relatives, at home with their parents or in an institutional residence, plus a very small number of households that had moved from row houses or condominiums. Approximately 10 per cent had moved from rented single detached or high rise units.

There was no significant relationship
between the type of household and the previous dwelling-the determining factor was age. When the relationship
between age and dwelling type was tested, chi-square was
significant at the .01 level (Table 6-2). Households over
fifty-five moved in significant numbers from owner occupied
single detached dwellings (Table 6-1). The previous
residence of households under twenty-four tended to be
walk-up or converted units although a significant number
came from the parental home and institutional residences.
The majority of households between twenty-five and thirtyfour came from rental accommodation--basically walk-ups
and high rises. The middle-aged households were much more
evenly distributed with respect to previous dwelling than
the other groups.

# Expected Moving Behaviour

Mobility among renters is high. Past mobility is documented in Chapter 5, Table 5-8, page 13, and when households were questioned on expected moving.

TABLE 6-2
SUMMARY STATISTICS FOR CROSS TABULATION
TENANT ACTIVITY PATTERNS
(See calculations in APPENDIX III)

	*DF	*C-S	Significant at .05 .01
Type of Household/ Previous Dwelling	15	22.48	
Age of Household Head/ Previous Dwelling	15	92.55	** 1,**
Type of Household/ Moving Expectations	3	6.81	
Age of Household Head/ Moving Expectations	3	30.06	** **
Type of Household/ Expected Dwelling Type	12	58.62	** **
Age of Household Head/ Expected Dwelling Type	12	₩ 52.75	***
Type of Household? Expected Tenure	3	24.54	** **
Age of Household Head/ Expected Tenure	3	17.07	** **
Method of Travel by Household Income	<b>,</b> 9.	26.30	** **
Method of Travel by Occupation of Head	15	74.50	**
Distance Travelled by Method of Travel	10	138.50	

<sup>\*</sup>DF--Degrees of freedom

<sup>\*</sup>C-S--Chi-Square value

behaviour, over 40 per cent indicated they intended to move within a year, 55 per cent said they had no plans to move in the near future and 2 mer cent had no response (Table 6-3).

There was no Significant relationship

between household type and intention to move (Table 6-1)

but mobility declined rapidly with age (Table 6-3). Over

50 per cent of the households under thirty-five planned

to move within a year but this figure dropped to 13 per

cent for households over fifty five.

Although the reasons for moving varied substantially several were reported consistently including; completion of education, excessive rent, not enough space, job transfer and closer to work (Table 6-4). Approximately 40 per cent, however, have numerous other reasons including; getting married, buying a home, moving into university residence, receipt of an exiction or termination notice and dislike of neighbourhood tenants.

The importance of the reasons recorded most consistently varied with the age and type of the household (Table 6-4). Many households with children and young married couples planned to move because the unit was too small. The couples indicated they were expecting or planning to have a child. Expense was a major concern.

TABLE 6-3

# TENANT MOVING EXPECTATIONS (PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION)

A 6	Yes %	No %	Total Households
	Ву Ад	e	
Under 25	52	48	122
25 - 34	56	44	, <b>79</b> –
35 - 54	_ 35	65	31
55 plus	13	87	.54
Total Households	125	• 161	286*
Percentage	43	55	

### By Type

Married Couples	40	60	。 
Households With Children	54	46	56
Single Persons	33	67	· ·69
Shared Singles	50	50	74
Total Households	125	• 161 •	286*
Percentage	43	55	

<sup>\* 7</sup> persons, (2%) did not respond.

MOVING EXPECTATIONS BY REASON FOR MOVING (PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION)

			•	1		,	
	*S . %	*E %	*C %	*T %	*F %	*0	Total Hhlds
		ву А	ge				•
Under 25	18	17	4	4	22	35 ·	63
25 - 34	12	10	6	16	12	44	44
35°- 54	9,	18		. 27		45.	11
55 plys	, 	43		14		43	7
Total Households	18	20	6	15	20	46/	.125
Percentage	14	16	5	12'	16	37	ioo
		ву Т	уре		7		
Married Couples No Children	23	20		8	10	40	35
Households With Children	18	12:	6	<b>1</b> 5	12	36	30
Single Person	4	12	14	1,2 ~	12	56	23
Shared Singles	10	17	7	10	26	31	37
Total Households	18	20	6	15	20	46	125
Percentage .	14	16	ູ່ ເ 5	12	16	37	100

<sup>\*</sup>S Unit too small

<sup>\*</sup>E Unit too expensive

<sup>\*</sup>C Closer to job

<sup>\*</sup>T Job transfer

<sup>\*</sup>F Finishing education

<sup>\*</sup>O Other

for all categories but of greatest concern for married couples and shared households. The younger shared households also placed considerable emphasis on completion of education while middle-aged households were more likely to be moving because of a job transfer. Older households, if they planned to move at all, indicated expense was the major concern.

### Expected Dwelling Type And Tenure

on their expected dwelling type and tenure if they were to move again. The single detached dwelling remains the most popular form of accommodation. Thirty per cent of the households that responded to the question indicated they planned to move into a single detached unit, 26 per cent chose a walk-up, 19 per cent a high rise and 13 per cent a converted unit (Table 6-5).

between the expected dwelling type and the age and type of household (Table 6-2). The percentage that expect to move into a single family dwelling increases into middle-age but drops off rapidly after fifty-five (Table 6-5). Over fifty-five the percentage that expect to move into high rise and walk-up units rises rapidly, particularly in high rise units. Very few bouseholds over the age of

TABLE 6-5

EXPECTED DWELLING TYPE (PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION)

					- 1		
	*S %	*₩ %	*# %	*C %	*R %	*0 ' %	Total Hhlds
		By I	/ge				
Inder 25	24	33	11	22	4	. 7	. 120
25 - 34	45	24	11	7	, 9	5	76
35. – 54	48	13	16	10	1	3	31
55 plus	1.2	24	52	2	2 `	8	50
Total Households	84	73	52	35	. 16	17	277**
Percentage	30	26	19	13	6	6	100
		ву Т	уре				
Married Couples	43	19	14	14	`,4	8	80
Households With Children	52	27	7,	4	11		. 56
Single Persons	9	30	34	7	3	A	67
Shared Singles	20	31	19	23 ຶ	7		74
Total Households	84	73	52	35	16	17	277*
Percentage	30	26	19	13	6	6	100

<sup>\*</sup>S Single Detached

<sup>\*</sup>C Converted

<sup>\*</sup>W Walk-up

<sup>\*</sup>R . Row/Town House, Condominium

<sup>\*</sup>H High Rise

<sup>\*0</sup> Other

<sup>\*\* 16</sup> persons did not respond

twenty-five expect to move into converted units.

when the type of household is considered, the largest percentage of married couples and households containing children expect to move into single detached units (Table 6-5). Walk-ups are the second choice. For single, divorced or widowed households high rise units, tend to be the choice of the majority, followed closely by walk-ups. For shared households the distribution is more uniform. The majority expect to move into walk-ups but a significant number also plan to move into converted, single detached or high rise units.

Although there is an overall preference for single detached units much of the movement within the rental market is to a unit similar in type to the one presently occupied by the household. When the present dwelling of the household is compared with their expected dwelling following their next move (Table 6-6) the pattern illustrates that the majority (41 per cent) of households in high rises expect to move to another high rise unit. Twenty-six per cent expect to move into a single detached unit. The pattern is repeated by households in walk-ups, as the majority (34 per cent) expect to move into another walk-up and 25 per cent expect to move into single detached units. Over 70 per cent of the households in single

TABLE 6-6

EXPECTED DWELLING BY PRESENT DWELLING OF HOUSEHOLDS (PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION)

Present Dwelling				Expect	Expected Dwelling			
	No. Of Hhlds	Single. Detached.	Walk -úp %	High Rise	Converted %	Town House/ Condominium	Other %	Total %
High Rise	100	26	10	41	10	Ĺ	9	100
walk-up	126	25	34	80	9		10	100.
Converted	29 ~	39	32	7	13	. /		100
Single Detached and Other	22	<b>Z</b>	ដ /	1 .	8		4	100
Total Households	277	<b>7</b> 8	73	52	35	16	12	•
Percentage	100	30	56	19	13	٥	9	100

of unit. The figures indicate that converted units are not a popular form of accommodation. Only 13 per cent of the households occupying converted units expect to move to a similar type of unit as most households would prefer to live in single detached or walk-up units. A small percentage (6 per cent) expect to move into condominiums or town houses and an equivalent percentage indicated other dwellings which includes a similar accommodation such as the university residences and nursing homes for the aged.

In spite of the preference for single detached dwellings, when the households were questioned on their expected tenure following the next move, 74 per cent (216) said they expected to rent. Only 22 per cent (64) indicated they expected to purchase a dwelling while 4 per cent (13) had no response (Table 6-7).

There were significant relationships between the expected tenure and the age and type of household (Table 6-2). The percentage of households that expect to rent is very high in the under twenty-five and over fifty-five age categories (Table 6-7) but lower for middle-aged households. Approximately 90 per cent of the single-person and shared households expect to continue to rent and

TABLE 6-7

# HOUSEHOLDS BY EXPECTED TENURE (PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION)

	أحاد والمرابع والمرابع والمرابع	الخالف الأراب المجارية	<del>ئىسىتىسىم</del>	والبوائد والبريد		
	Expect '	To Rent	Expect	To Buy -	Tot	al
	No.	%	No.	%	No.	%,
	•	By Age	<b>v</b> , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	<b>G</b>	•	
Under 25	97	. 81	23	19_	120	100
25 <b>–</b> 34 <b></b> .	51	66	∖26	34	-77	100
35 - 54	20	65	- 11	35	31	100
55 plus	48	92 •	) 4		52	100
Total	216	74	64	22	280	*96

#### Married Couples No Children . 61 Households With 29. Children Single Persons Shared Singles \*96 . 74 Total

<sup>\* 13</sup> persons (4%) did not respond

although the proportion drops for married couples and family households it is still well over 50 per cent.

#### Summary

The source of some of the initial rental demand is the parental home, or institutional residences as young individuals set up households of their own. Many older households sell single detached homes and move into rental units. Tenant mobility, however, is very high and once individuals move into the rental market they move within it several times as circumstances such as getting married, having a child, finishing their education or getting a new job require a change in unit size or location. In this respect rental housing serves as transition housing for households who for various reasons do not plan to stay in one location for any length of time. Similar findings were presented in studies by Rossi (1955), Wilkinson and Merry (1965), Foote, et. al. (1960) and Pickvance (1973 and 1974).

Mobility, however, does decline with age.

As age increases households tend to move out of the rental market, then near retirement move back in. Very few of these older households plan to move again. For them rental housing can be regarded as the final solution or at least a solution until they are unable to manage on

their own. Again the above referenced studies presented similar findings.

## LOCAL ACTIVITY PATTERNS

that households choose a residence because of its accessibility to employment nodes and shopping outlets. This section will identify the local activity patterns of the tenants and illustrate the relationship between their residential location and other elements of the urban structure. This will help to determine if a central area location is important with respect to central area employment nodes and shopping outlets, or if, in fact, the residential location bears little relationship to these variables. The method of travel during employment and shopping trips will also be analyzed as it provides some indications of the tenants' reliance on their accessibility to nearby facilities.

# Car Ownership

car ownership statistics within the sample areas illustrate that the ratio of cars per household is lower than it is for the population as a whole. There are approximately 0.82 cars per household in the metropolitan area (1971 Census) but in the sample areas the ratio was

0.65 (Civic Census, 1973)

to another (Table 6-8). Low income areas and areas containing a high percentage of older tenants do have lower ratios. In moderate to high income areas with a younger population the ratios are higher. Car ownership, however, was not highly correlated with income, or rent as has been the case in other studies; Voorhees (1963), Pouline and Refr (1967), Pattilo (1969) and Pendakur (1972). Spearman's rho (Table 6-9) illustrates that the correlation between car ratios and the average income of the sample area is very low, r = 0.28. The coefficient between the ratio and the average rent in the area is considerably higher, r = 0.53, but there is still not a strong relationship. Nor is there a strong relationship between average age in an area and the car ratio, r = 0.56.

## Journey To Work

Mode Of Travel. -- The car, however, was still the most frequently used mode of travel on the journey to work (Table 6-10). Over 40 per cent of the household heads used the car, 32 per cent walked and 22 per cent used public transit. The method used most frequently varied from one sample area to another. Walking was very common in areas south of the river near the University of Alberta

CAR TO HOUSEHOLD RATIOS BY SAMPLE AREA

Āreā	Number of Tenant Households	Number of Tenant Households With Cars	Car to Household Ratio
7023	125	35	.28
7063	67	32	.48
7093	188	. 94	.50
8087	311	<b>188</b>	.60
8115	<b>/</b> 570	414	.73
8122	493	349	.71
8124	423	346	.82
9019	551	300	.54
9024	554	245	.44
9032	495	415	.84
9084	89	60	.67
9097	318	165	.52
9149	573	359	.63
9192	245	,171	.70
Total	5,002	3,173	.63

RANK CORRELATION OF CAR RATIO, RENT, INCOME AND AGE,

Arqa	Car Ratio	Rent	Income	λġe
7023	14	14	9	13
7063	12	12	14	11
7093	11	<b>,11</b>	7	3
8087	8	,, 6	13	10
<b>Ş115</b>	3	1	2	2
8122	4	9	8	7
8124	2	4	4	5
9019	9 ,	3	3	,14
9024	13	2.	1	12
9032	1	* '7	5.	6
9084	6 •	8	11 "	4
9097	10	13	12	9
9149	7.	10	10	1
9192	•5	5	6,	8

Car Ratio/Income rrank = .28

Car Ratio/Rent r<sub>rank</sub> = .53\*

Car Ratio/Age r<sub>rank</sub> = .56\*

\* significant at the .05 level

TABLE 6-10

MODE OF TRAVEL TO WORK (PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION)

G. C.					
Area	Car %	Public Transit %	Walk %	Other*	Total
7023	17	.33	33	/ <b>17</b>	100
7063		100	٠		100
7093	40	50	10	• 7-	100
8087	22	. 15	63		100
8115	. 47	6	44	3	100
8122	43	24	29	4	100
8124	45	10	3,5	10 .	100
9019	. 65	10	20	5	100
9024	44	19	33	4	100
9032	40	<b>3</b> 3	27	0	100
9084,	100		^ - <u>-</u> -		100
9097	13	38	38	11	100
9149	43.	21	36 •		100
9192	45	45		10	100
Total Sample	42	- 22	32	.4	100

<sup>\*\*</sup> Bicycle, truck, etc.

and near the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology.

Public transit was used most frequently in the low income areas north and north-east of the central business district and in the west suburban area. The car was used extensively in nearly all areas except those with a very low average income.

between the method of travelling to work and the income of the household and the occupation of the household head. When tested with chi-square both relationships were significant at the .01 level (Table 6-2).

Low income groups made greater use of public transit or walked. Column percentages in Table 6-11 indicate that 44 per cent of those earning under \$6,000 walked to work. This percentage dropped progressively as income increased. The percentage that used the car increased progressively from 23 per cent for households earning less than \$6,000 to 62 per cent for those earning over \$15,000. Although there is no established pattern for public transit usage a higher percentage of households earning under \$6,000 did use the bus.

With respect to occupation a very high percentage of professionals and craftsmen used the car (Table 6-12), while the majority of the students walked.

TABLE 6-11

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF MODE OF TRAVEL BY INCOME OF THE HOUSEHOLD

Моде		Under \$5,999	\$6,000-9,999	\$10,000-14,999	\$15,000 plus	Total %
Car	Row		26	35	. 29	100
	Column .	23	37	47	62	1
Bus	ROW	25	31	25	19	100
	Column	27	<b>73</b>		21	1
 Walk	Row	28	7. 4°C	<b>5</b>	6	100
	Column	<b>77</b>	37	. 29	12	
Other	Row	25	25	42	<b>60</b>	100
	Column	9			2	 
 Total		1000	1000	   00   -  -  -	100	

TABLE 6-12

# PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF MODE OF TRAVEL BY OCCUPATION OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD

Occupation		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,		Mode		
	0	Car %	Bus %	Walk %	Other %	Total %
Professional	Row	62	* 11	25	\2	100
	Column	38	/ 13	20	8,	
 Clerical	Row	30	40	30		100
	Column	15	<b>38</b> _	15		
 Sales/Service	Row		33	30	_10	100
	Column	8	19	12	25	
 Craftsmen	Row	63	3	25	) 9 *	100
	Column	20	2	11	25	
Unskilled	Row	 55	23	5	17	100
	Column	12	10	1	33	
Students	Row	17	20	( 61	2	100
	Column	7	18	41	9 	
Total		100	100	100	100	

Public transit was used more extensively by the clerical, sales and service employees. Unskilled workers although they are low income used the car extensively. This was surprising because previous analysis indicated that proximity to a bus route was important in low income areas. Further analysis of the survey data indicated that working wives and other individuals in low income households were very dependent on the bus for transportation to and from work. This would account for its importance as a locational factor in low income areas.

Trip Lengths. -- The length of work trips was determined by measuring street distances (the most direct route). The average length of the trips was 2.1 miles (Table 6-13). Approximately 27 per cent travelled less than a mile, 20 per cent more than four miles. The length varied with the sample area, with the lowest averages recorded near the central business district and the University of Alberta (Table 6-14).

As expected there was a very strong relationship between the mode and the length of the trip. Chi-square was significant at the .01 level (Table 6-2). The car was used for longer trips, public transit for intermediate trips and walking for short trips. In Table 6-15 the row percentages illustrate that 59 per cent

TABLE 6-13

LENGTH OF WORK TRIPS

Distance tenths of miles	Number of Households	Percentage
0.2 or less	.17	7
0.3 - 0.4	11	, 5
0.5 - 0.6	23	10
0.7 - 0.8	<b>8</b>	3
0.9 - 1.0	6	2
1.1 - 1.2	17	7
$1_{6}^{2}3 - 1.4$	26	11
1.5 - 1.6	9	4
1.7 - 1.8	8	3
1.9 - 2.0	8	3
2.1 - 2.5	24	10
2.6 - 3.0	11	5
3.1 - 4.0	26	11
* 4.1 plus	47	20
Total	241	100

Average Trip Length = 2.14

TABLE 6-14

# LENGTH OF WORK TRIPS BY AREA

<b>n</b> g	Average Distance
Area	To Work (Miles)
7023	2.03
7063	4.00
7093	3.79
8087	1.49
8115	2.27
8122	2.86
·8124 *	2.57
9019	1.76
9024	1.51
9032	1.63
9084	1.63
9097	1.58
9149	2.30
9192	3.37
otal Sample	2.14

TABLE 6-15

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF MODE OF TRAVEL BY DISTANCE TRAVELLED TO WORK

là là	Total	100	* 1	100	1	100	1		
•/	2.6 plus %	<b>59</b>	78	37	25		             	100	,
	2.1-2.5	11 -	52	17	36	7	6 1	100	,
Distance	1.6-2.0	6	48	19	48		4	100	
	1.1-1.5	11	   25 	23	25	32	50	100	,
g	0.6-1.0	7	25	   4	9	29	, , , , , ,	100	
	0.0-0.5	, e	10	1 1 1	<b>\</b>	36	0,6	1000	
	THE STATE OF THE S	Row	Column	Row	Column	Row	Column		
Mode		Car,	Truck etc	Bus				Total	

of those that used the car drove further than 2.5 miles. The same figure for public transit was 37 per cent. No one walked further than 2.5 miles. Column percentages indicate that up to 1.5 miles walking was the most common method of getting to work but thereafter the bus and the car replaced walking almost completely.

Trip Destination. -- The two major employment destinations were the University of Alberta and the central business district (Table 6-16). Approximately 45 per cent of all work trips terminated at these two destinations.

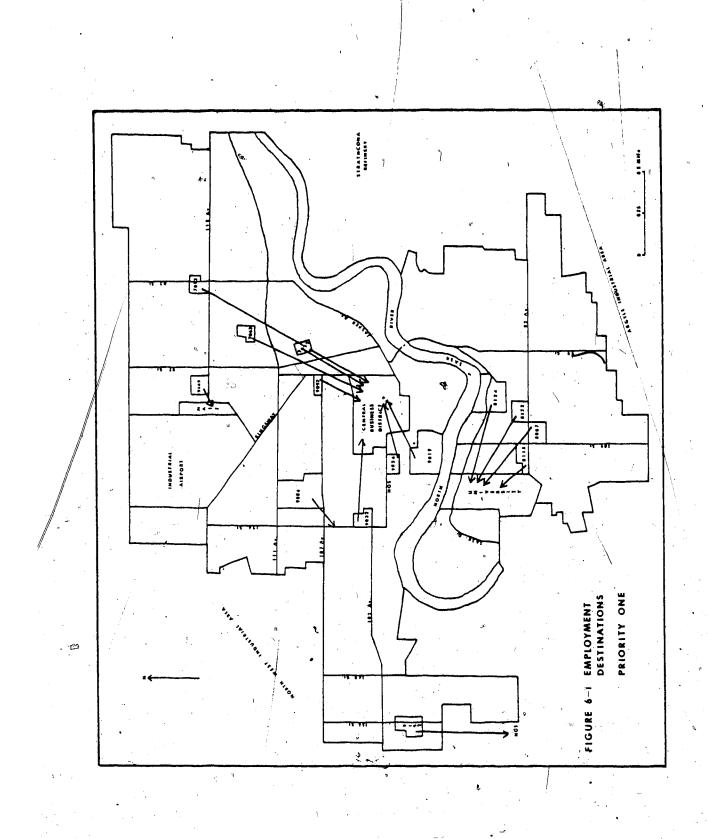
Other minor, although significant, destinations included the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology, the Argyle Industrial Area, 124th Street and the North-West Industrial Area. Slightly more than a third of the destinations were scattered throughout the city with no areas being the terminus of sufficient trips to rate as a significant employment node. Approximately 3 per cent of the trips terminated beyond the metropolitan area.

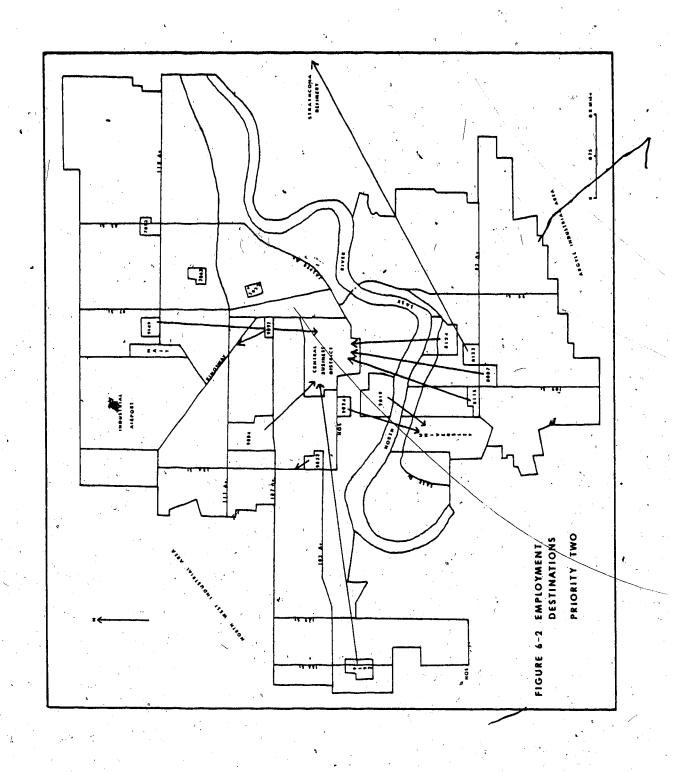
Figures 6-1, 6-2 and 6-3 illustrate the most significant destinations for employment trips originating in each area. Figure 6-1, indicating the most important terminus for employment trips from each area, illustrates that for all areas south of the river it is the University of Alberta. Most of the trips from the remaining areas

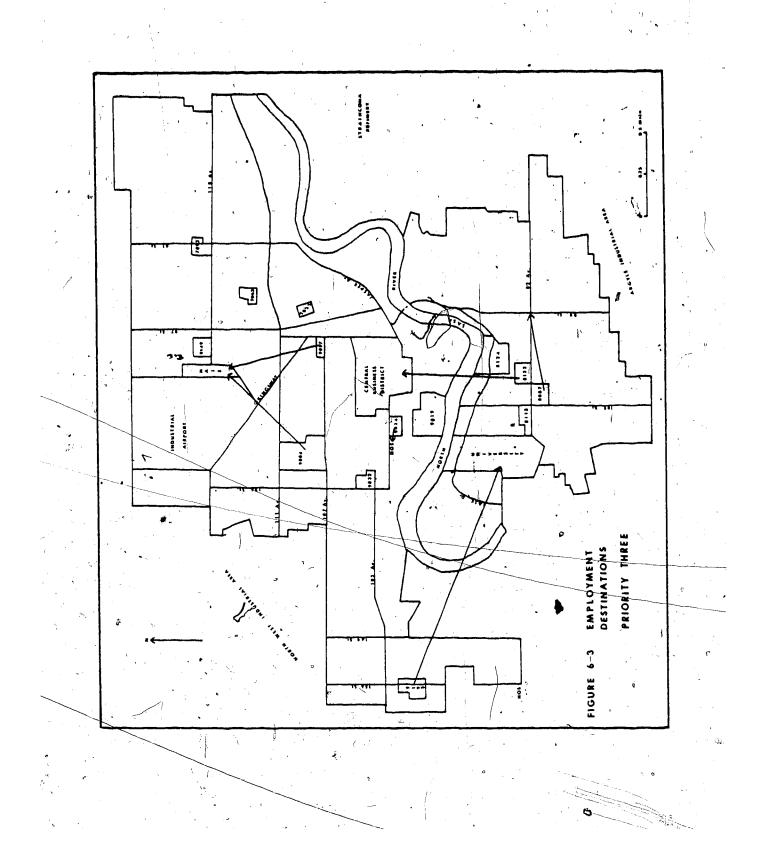
TABLE 6-16

# WORK TRIP DESTINATIONS

Destination	No. of Trips	Percentage Distribution
University of Alberta	56	23.3
Central Business District	55	23.0
Northern Alberta Institute of Technology	13	5.2
Argyle Industrial Area	10	4.3
124th Street	9	3.8
North-West Industrial Area	8	3.1
Other Metropolitan Edmonton	83	34.3
Outside the Metropolitan Area	7	3.0
Total	241	100.0







three exceptions; the area near the Northern Alberta
Institute of Technology which focuses on that institution,
the area north-west of the central business district which
focuses on 124th Street and the area on 156th Street which
focuses on the Misericordia Hospital.

important terminus, emphasizes the importance of the central business district as a focal point. Trips from the areas south of the river terminate in the central business district as does the area near the Northern Alberta

Institute of Technology, the area on 156th Street and the area north-west of the central business district. The two areas south-west of the central business district focus on the University of Alberta.

Minor focal points that appear on Figures 6-2 and 6-3 include the Strathcona refinery, 124th and 82nd Streets, the Kingsway Office/Commercial area and the General Hospital.

## Shopping Patterns

The shopping patterns of households were also examined. The data collected and analyzed included the length and destination of the trips and the method of travel. These variables were cross-classified by

sample area and the type of goods purchased--convenience or durable.

Convenience Goods. --The average length of convenience trips for the sample was 0.63 miles (Table 6-17), 20 per cent of the households travelled no more than one tenth of a mile, 60 per cent less than half a mile. The majority of households do use the closest or most accessible outlet. There was a very high correlation between the average distance travelled in each area and the distance to the area's nearest grocery outlet (corner stores were not included). The value of Spearman's rho was 0.95 (Table 6-18). In spite of the fact that convenience trips were short and the majority of households used their nearest outlet over 50 per cent of the households still used the car, 11 per cent used public transit and 35 per cent walked.

Durable Goods. -- People naturally travelled much further for durable goods, i.e. clothes, furniture, hardware and appliances. The average distance travelled was 1.9 miles. The average varied from a low of 1.17 miles to 2.67 miles (Table 6-19).

Table 6-20 illustrates where the majority of households shop. Although there is a general trend

TABLE 6-17

DISTANCE DISTRIBUTION OF CONVENIENCE SHOPPING TRIPS (TWO WEEK PERIOD)

Distance (miles)	Trips	Percentage
0.1	53	20
0.2	26	13
0.3	44	.16
0.4	29	11
0.5	-6	2
0.6	21	8
0.7	7	3
0.8	FX	3
0.9	6	2
1.0	4	1
1.1-1.5	16	6
1.6-2.0	5	2
2.0 plus	33	12 .
Total Trips	<b>3</b> 67*	100

Average Trip Length = 0.63 miles

<sup>\* 26</sup> persons did not respond

TABLE 6-18

# CONVENIENCE SHOPPING--NEAREST OUTLET AND AVERAGE DISTANCE TRAVELLED

Area	Distance To Nearest Major Outlet	Average Distance Travelled
7023	.55	.97
7063	.80	.95
7093	.50	.83
8087	.25	.60
8115	.30	.70
8122	45	.78
8124	.40	.66
9019	.65	1.10
9024	. 25	.43 •
9032	.20	.34
<b>a</b> 084	1.40	1.23
9097	.35	.41
9149	.10	.23
9192	1.20	1.02

r<sub>rank</sub> = 0.95\*

<sup>\*</sup> significant at the .01 level

TABLE 6-19

DURABLE GOODS SHOPPING

Area	Distance To Nearest Centre (miles)	Distance To Downtown (miles)	Average Distance Travelled (miles)
7023	1.30	1.30	1.37
7063	1.70	1.70	2.37
7093	1.20	2.90	2.67
8087	2.00	2.55	2.49
8115	2.40	2.80	2.43
8122	1.90	2.50	2.23
8124	1.80	2.00	2.27
9019	1.15	1.15	1.26
9024	1.10	1.10	1.30
9032	1.65	1.65	2.06
9084	1.75	1.75	1.54
9097	.80	.80	1.17
9149	.15	1.90	1.54
9192	1.10	4.30	1.90
 Total	Sample		1.90

Nearest To Average  $r_{rank} = .65*$ 

Average To Downtown r<sub>rank</sub> = .78\*

\* significant at the .01 level

TABLE 6-20

DESTINATION OF SHOPPING TRIPS FOR DURABLE GOODS (PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION) - (ONE MONTH PERIOD)

Area	<b>T</b> Q*	*BD	*SG	*NG	<b>4.</b> LD	WM.≠	*CP	*CT	*ML	*0T	Total	
7023	80	1	1	1		1.	-20	1	!	1	100	
7063	2	1		1	<b>¦</b>	;	33	1		1	100	- 1
7093	42	4	1	12	19	1	12	1	1	12	100	
8087	32	10	29	1	=	7	2	2		15	100	
8115	32	-	. 34	7	0	S	4	1	7	7	100	
8122	27	21	21	-	ω	₽.	თ	1			100	
8124	30	16	25	7	O	ľ	ſΛ	1	•	<b>I</b> '	100	
9019	46	m	19	7	L)	. 14	1	m	ا ف	7	100	
9024	47	ന	ထ	ന	11	17	7	ഹ	ഹ (		100	
9032	30	<b>9</b>	5	10	15	6	ഹ	금	ത	→ ;	100	
9084	45	1	O	മ	18				1	<b>18</b>	001	
2606	40	7	<b>.</b>	6	15	12	4	ဖ	4	ِ ا	00T	
9149	31	4	4	10	17	7	ćή	<b>-</b>	m (	20	100	
9192	27	1	1	1	9	15		33	T8	1	OOT	
Total		•					\ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \		į		į,	
Trips	244	54	102	29	<b>6</b> 8	50	31	Te	27	44	080	
%	36	<b>დ</b>	15	4	10	. œ	ហ	S.	<b>.</b> 4	9	100	
											-	

LD--Londonderry OT--Other ML--Meadowlark NG--Northgate CT--Centennial SG--Southgate BD--Bonnie Doon CP--Capilano WM--Westmount \* DT--Downtown

towards the closest centre, households shop around a great deal more for durable than for convenience goods. There is a significant relationship (r = 0.65) between the average distance travelled in each area and the distance to the nearest centre (Table 6-19), but the relationship with the distance to downtown was considerably higher (r = 0.78).

Table 6-20 illustrates the importance of the central business district as a focal point for shopping.

Out of a total of 686 trips recorded, 244 or 36 per,cent terminated in the downtown area. This is more than double the figure for Southgate, the next most important centre.

Approximately a third or more of all the trips in each area were to the central business district. Over 80 per cent of these trips were for shopping although they were often combined with personal business, medical or dental trips or entertainment.

#### Summary

The analysis confirms that there is a physical and functional relationship between the tenants' residential location and the central or local employment and shopping nodes. Although more than one third of the employment destinations terminated in areas that had no relationship to the residential location the majority of

tenants do utilize their proximity to employment and work in the central employment nodes. The same conclusion holds true for tenant shopping activity. For convenience shopping there is a very high correlation between the distance to the closest centre and the distance tenants travelled. For durable goods tenants shop around more but the trend is still to the closest centre.

The car, however, is still the most frequently used mode of travel for both work and shopping even though tenants have fewer cars per household than the population as a whole. Although there was not a high correlation between income and car ownership low income tenants do rely more on walking and public transport.

These modes of travel were used most extensively in low income areas and areas near the University of Alberta that contain many students with limited incomes.

One inference is very obvious from the analysis, the central business district and the University of Alberta are the focus of much of the tenant activity with respect to employment and shopping. As there is a physical and a functional relationship between residence and these activity nodes it may seem safe to conclude that accessibility does play a role in the household's residential location decision. However, further

examination of this premise by actually analyzing the location decision of the tenants is necessary before confirming or denying the conclusion. The fact that an individual lives very close to his place of employment may not bear any relationship to his reason for choosing that place as a residence. Chapin (1974) has pointed out that activity patterns as they are perceived in a physical sense may not always accurately represent the needs and preferences of those involved.

#### CHAPTER 7

#### THE LOCATION DECISION PROCESS OF CENTRAL AREA TENANTS

The review of existing literature indicates that there are many relevant variables in the residential location decision. However, very few of the variables that may be important in the decision making process have been extensively tested in the central area. Also, there has not been a great deal of research on how the variables in the decision making process vary with the characteristics of the tenant! The emphasis on accessibility may be easier to handle, particularly when it centres on the journey to work and shopping but it may also be divorced from reality.

This chapter will examine the role that accessibility plays in the location decision process of central area tenants but it will also test the role of other variables associated with the actual site and structure, managerial policy, social and physical aspects of the surrounding neighbourhood and financial considerations. The study will also attempt to determine if the actual variables considered or the importance of specific variables varies with tenant characteristics.

### THE LEVELS OF DECISION MAKING

For the tenants there are at least two levels of decision making when choosing a residence, first at the contextual level the decision to rent or buy, then within the context of this decision the more specific processes of selecting a particular area and an actual dwelling unit. The decision making process at all levels varies with the characteristics of the decision makers.

## The Contextual Level

The Reasons For Renting. --When questioned on why they chose to rent 41 per cent of the households stated they could not afford to buy (Table 7-1). Nearly 30 per cent indicated they were renting because they considered their presence in Edmonton as temporary. They were finishing their education, expecting to be transferred to another job or preferred to live elsewhere. Other reasons included the reduction in responsibility associated with renting, the fact that less space was needed, and a preference for apartment living.

There were significant relationships

between the age and type of household and the reasons for

renting. Chi-square was significant at the .01 level

(Tables 7-1 and 7-2). A high percentage of all households

TABLE 7-1

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF REASONS FOR RENTING BY TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD

ſ								
Households	No.	Can't Afford To Buy %	Temporary Location %	Prefer Apt. Living %	Less Space Required %	Less Respons- ibility %	Other %	Total
Marri <b>e</b> d Couples	88	39	27	9	13	10	v	100
Hhlds With Children	57	09	19	4	4	7	۲.	100
Single Persons	73	25	21	12	16	21	ď	100
Shared Singles	75	45	43	້ ທ	۲ د	m	<b>"</b>	100
Tótal	293	120	83	20	. 56	30	15	
Percentage	100	, 41	28	7	σ,	19	w	
						•		

Chi-square = 52.31\* \*significant at .01 level

PERCENTAGE DISTRIBUTION OF REASONS FOR RENTING BY AGE OF HEAD

		Can't	10	Prefer	Less	Less		l
Age	No.	Afford	Temporary	Apt.	Space	Respons-	other	Total
		To Buy	Location		Required	ibility	,	
		%	%	%	%	Ж	<b>%</b>	<b>.</b> %
							,	
Under 25	123	49	39	4		m	'n	100
25 - 34	80	48	34	9	H	80	4	100
	}							
35 - 54.	34	44	18	6	თ -	15	9	100
55 plus	56	H	4	13	36 .	30	7	100
					•			
Total	-, 293	720	82	20	56	30	12	·
					•			!
Percentage	100	41	28	7	<b>00</b>	H	<b>.</b>	•
	-	, ,		-		-	-	-

could not afford to buy but the lack of purchasing power was not important for households containing children (Table 7-1). For shared households the temporary location was a significant element. The lack of responsibilities, reduced space requirements and a preference for apartment living were more common among single person households.

that they could not afford to own as their primary reason for renting declined-from 49 per cent for households under twenty-five to 11 per cent for households over fifty-five (Table 7-2) this was not because income increased with age (sample figures prove it does not) but because the primary reasons for renting change with age. The percentage that see their location as temporary declines while the proportion that prefer apartment living, require less space and dislike the responsibilities of ownership increase.

why Households Will Continue To Rent.--When asked whether they expected to rent or buy following their next move 216 (74 per cent) households indicated they would rent, 74 (25 per cent) expected to buy while 3 (1 per cent) households could not express an opinion.

Nearly half of the reasons given were associated with the fact that households could not afford to buy (Table 7-3).

#### TABLE 7-3

## EXPECTED TENURE BY REASONS FOR TENURE

Reasons For Continuing To Rent	Percentage 3
1. Can't afford to buy	44
2. See location as temporary	25
3. Retired, too old to buy	11
4. Dislike responsibilities of ownership	5
5. Interest rates, prices too high	<b>5</b>
6. Other (includes too young to buy, prefer apartment living and very little space required)	. 10
Total	100
Reasons For Entering The Ownership Market	
1. Freedom, independence	. 34
2. Renting is money wasted	17
3. Investment purposes	15
4. More privacy and space	13
5. Other (includes reasons associated with security of ownership and family planning)	21
Total	100

Another 25 per cent were associated with the tenants' temporary location, ll per cent with the fact that tenants were too old to buy, 5 per cent with a dislike of the responsibilities of home ownership and another 5 per cent with the high initial prices and cost of debt financing. The remaining 10 per cent of the reasons included too young to buy, a preference for apartment living and the fact that the household did not require the space available in a single family home.

by the households who planned to buy were associated with the freedom and independence of ownership, 17 per cent with the fact that renting was money wasted. 15 per cent with ownership as an investment and 13 per cent with the privacy and space offered by a single family home. The remaining 21 per cent of the reasons were associated with the security of ownership and family planning. Over 80 per cent of those who planned to buy were married couples or households with children. Over 95 per cent of those planning to buy intended to buy a single detached dwelling. This preference may be biased by the fact that there is very little to choose from other than single detached units in Edmonton. Many indicated they would prefer a country (acreage) or small town location.

### Specific Site Selection

The Wariables Tested .-- A total of sixtythree variables was tested in the more specific process of selecting an actual residential site (see Appendix IV). These variables dealt with the unit, the associated structure and site and the location relative to other elements of the urban infrastructure. They were selected. by reference to other research in the same area of study, and by talking to individuals associated with the development and management of rental property. This included discussions with officials of the Edmonton Real Estate Board, some of the city's major investment firms such as Canada Permanent Trust and Royal Trust; development companies such as Humford Developments Limited and Aldritt Apartments Limited; companies involved in property management such as Mid-West Property Management and Weber Brothers Realty and firms involved in apartment construction such as Bird and Batoni Bowlen. A complete list of these firms is included as Appendix V. Interviews with five resident managers of apartments and five owners of converted dwellings were also conducted. These interviews were conducted on an informal basis and no structured questionnaire was developed. However, they did provide valuable information with respect to the location and

development of central area rental housing in general and the specific variables that are significant in the location decision.

dealt with aspects associated with the interior of the unit, 21 per cent with the accessibility of the location to other facilities and 19 per cent with aspects associated with the site and structure (Table 7-4). The remaining 35 per cent were associated with the physical appearance of surrounding development, aspects of management, financial or special considerations and social aspects of the neighbourhood.

During the survey households were first presented with a list of the variables. The variables were not organized into the groups as indicated above because such a method of organization could bias the results. For example, households could look at the heading "ASPECTS OF MANAGEMENT" and if they felt management was important or had formed a definite opinion with respect to the management they might be more inclined to check all or none of the associated variables regardless of how important they were in the location decision.

Therefore, the factors were randomized as indicated in Appendix VI. The households were asked to check those

TABLE 7-4

CATEGORIZATION OF LOCATION DECISION VARIABLES

Variables	Distri Var Number	Distribution Of Variables mber   Percentage
Interior of the unit	16	25
Associated aspects of site and structure .	12	Ş
Aspects of management	9	10,
Physical as sof surrounding development	7	1
Social aspects of the neighbourhood	4	Ø
Accessibility to other facilities	13	21
Financial considerations	Ś	<b>\( \omega</b>
Tota1	63	100

variables that they considered in their choice of a location but initially they were not required to rate them in order of importance. However, actual ratings will be discussed later in the chapter.

The Variables Considered.—The first step in analysis was to determine which group of variables received the greatest attention in the location decision. To do this a system of weighted rankings was employed.

Each group of variables was weighted to account for the different number of variables each contained. This was done by multiplying the number of variables in each group by the number of households in the sample. The result is the total possible number of times a group could be considered (Table 7-5). The actual number of times each group was checked was then expressed as a percentage of this total and ranked as illustrated.

Overall, variables associated with the interior of the unit received the greatest consideration in the location decision, followed closely by accessibility to other facilities. The physical characteristics of the neighbourhood were third in importance closely followed by financial aspects. The associated aspects of site and structure, aspects of management and social aspects of the neighbourhood followed in that order.

TABLE 7-5

CONSIDERATION OF VARIABLE CATEGORIES TESTED IN THE LOCATION DECISION PROCESS

Group	# of Variables	# of Hhlds		Possible Gonsider- ations	Actual Consider- ations	Actual/ Possible %	Rank
Interior of the unit	16	x 293	න   ස	4,688	1,440	31	-
Associated aspects of site and structure	12	X 293	<u>က</u>	3,516	635	18	<b>ທ</b>
Aspects of management	ý	x 293	E .	1,758	268	15	ø
Physical character- istics of the neighbourhood	<b>,</b>	x 293	။ ဤ	2,051	473	23.	ň
Social aspects of the neighbourhood	4	X 293	. ။ ဥ	1,172	118	10	7
Accessibility to other facilities	£ .	X 293	33	608 <b>,</b> °£	1,064	28	8
Financial or special considerations	ń	× ×	293 =	1,465	337	23	4
				4			

The results also indicate that there are some specific variables which are considered far more often than others by a major to of the households. variables and the number and percentage of households that considered them are presented in Table 7-6. literature review illustrates that several of the variables such as proximity to work and shopping, the size of the unit and monthly rent, have been identified in several previous studies. However, others, such as the presence of appliances, carpeting, laundry facilities, storage and parking and access to a bus route have not been extensively tested previously. They are mentioned in economic literature on hedonic prices (Ball, 1973; Rosen, 1974; Grether and Mieszkowski, 1974; Berry and Bednarz, 1975 and Chinloy, 1975) but not specifically related to tenants, particularly central area tenants.

The variables listed in Table 7-6 were considered by at least 50 per cent of the households. The consideration given to the remaining variables is presented in Appendix IV. The condition of the unit was considered by 48 per cent of the households, proximity to downtown by 34 per cent but the remaining variables received very little consideration, in fact, 65 per cent were considered by less than 25 per cent of the households.

TABLE 7-6

# VARIABLES CONSIDERED IN DECISION TO TAKE PRESENT DWELLING UNIT

Variables	Number	Percentage
1. Presence of appliances	181	62
2. Monthly rent	180	61
° 3. Close to bus route	170	58
4. Carpeting	169	.58
5. Close to shopping	167	57
6. Size of unit	165	56
7. Presence of laundry facilities	164	56
8. Close to work	158	54
9. Storage space	154	53
10. Parking space	149	51

Some of the variables received little consideration for obvious reasons. For variables associated with single detached units, children or disabled people the sample was small. Others such as air conditioning and feature walls existed in very few units. However, several that received very little attention have been singled out by other studies as important elements in the residential location decision. include management policy on the age and sex of tenants and social aspects associated with income and nationality (Frieden, 1951; Lansing and Muellar, 1964; Leaman, 1967; Home Builders Association, 1969; Gobar, 1973 and McKeever, 1974). These aspects were also considered significant by some of the individuals associated with the development and management of rental property that were interviewed. Some were important in certain sample areas and their spatial significance is discussed in a later section.

space was provided for additional variables that may have been important to some households but were not included in those listed on the questionnaire. Several were mentioned but not with any consistency and many turned out to be variations of those already listed. For example, some households indicated a preference for a unit with a specific number of bedrooms or a unit in a

complex which had a swimming pool. These variables are mutations of the size and arrangement of units and recreational facilities in the complex which were on the survey form. Other households said they preferred a certain area of the city but this was usually related to aspects associated with the particular neighbourhood i.e. it was quiet, clean, spacious or it was close to shopping, work or friends.

In summary, in the residential location decision, households consider a wide range of variables. Some are considered by a much higher percentage of the households and can be considered as very basic requirements in the choice of a place to live.

The Ranking Of Variables.—After the households had checked those variables that they took into consideration during their locational choice they were asked to list, in order of importance, what they considered as the three most important variables in their decision. The ten most important variables ranked according to the number of households that listed them as either the first, second or third most important variable in their decision are listed in Table 7-7.

Six of the ten variables were associated with the unit's accessibility to other elements of the

TABLE 7-7

RELATIVE IMPORTANCE OF LOCATION DECISION VARIABLES

1. Monthly rent 42 . 14 36 2. Close to work 50 17 29 3. Close to bus route 6 2 23 4. Close to Univ. NAIT 25 9 14 5. Size of rooms 8 3 9 6. Close to shopping 6 2 11 7. Condition of the unit 8 3 12	w 0 0 H	12 10 8	34 12 17 6	. 12 O4	112	•
route 6 2  . NAIT 25 9  ping 6 2  the unit 8 3	2 2 4	10	12 17	40		38
Close to bus route62Close to Univ. NAIT259Size of rooms83Close to shopping62Condition of the unit83		æ in	17	· u	91	31
Close to Univ. NAIT259Size of rooms83Close to shopping62Condition of the unit83		'n	φ	ס	46	16
Size of rooms 8 3  Close to shopping 6 2  Condition of the unit 8 3	6		-1	~	45	15
6 2 unit 8 3	_	ю	20	7	37	13
ж 8	T T	4	13	4	30	10
	12	4	<b>o</b>	m	29	10
8. Close to friends $5 2 12$	12	4	S	2	22	80
9. Quiet surroundings 9 4 3	m	H	10	m	22	<b>&amp;</b>
10. close to downtown 6 2 . 5		7	10	m	21 °	7

important reason by fifty of the households. Another twenty-five listed the proximity of the University of Alberta or Northern Alberta Institute of Technology which is, in effect, their place of employment although many are students. So, in effect, seventy-five households, or slightly more than one quarter of the sample, indicated that their primary reason for choosing the location was its proximity to employment. Several other households that listed the proximity of a bus route indicated that they did use the bus to get to work, so this variable was also related to employment.

Two of the variables, size of the rooms and condition of the unit, were associated with the interior of the unit and one, the quiet surroundings, with the physical aspects of the surrounding development. Considerable importance was placed on financial aspects and more households ranked monthly rent as the first, second or third most important reason for the choice of residence than any other single factor.

when Table 7-7 is compared with Table 7-6 only five variables are repeated; the monthly rent, the size of the unit, proximity to a bus route, shopping and work. The variables not repeated are the presence of

appliances, carpeting, laundry, storage and parking.

These variables are basic in terms of what most households require when seeking a dwelling but their occurrence in a high percentage of units on the market means that a great deal of significance need not be attached to them.

were asked what two factors they liked most about their present location. This question was asked to see if the previous ranking of factors was confirmed and the location had lived up to its initial expectations. In general, the important factors were confirmed although the order varied considerably (Table 7-8). The importance of monthly rent fell from first to third place while proximity to work moved from second to first. Quiet surroundings jumped from ninth to second while proximity to the University of Alberta or Northern Alberta Institute of Technology remained in fourth.

Instead of households saying they were easily accessible to shopping, friends, downtown or a bus route they tended to speak in terms of their "good" or "central" location. Three new factors; privacy, view from the unit and availability of recreational facilities did appear on the list. In general, however, the reasons for choosing the location in the first place were confirmed

TABLE 7-8

REASONS TEMPNTS LIKE THEIR PRESENT LOCATION

Total 30 35 Second Choice 20 10 First Choice 18 ω 9. Recreational facilities in complex 2. Quiet surroundings 4. Close to Univ. 8. View from unit 10. Good location 7. Size of rooms . Close to work 3. Monthly rent 5. Privacy 6. Central

by the reasons given for liking their particular dwelling.

Evidence indicates that centrality is of paramount importance to tenants. Later in the question-naire households were asked what they felt were the advantages and disadvantages of a suburban location.

Residential areas on or near the periphery of Edmonton such as Mill Woods, Beverley Heights, Petrolia, Duggan and Westlawn were given as examples of suburban areas.

Table 7-9 illustrates the results.

Approximately 42 per cent of the households felt there were no advantages. Advantages that were mentioned included the cheaper rents; the quieter, cleaner atmosphere; more space and privacy and better planning and provision for children. Only 5 per cent said it was closer to work.

with respect to disadvantages only 25 per cent felt there were no disadvantages. Approximately 35 per cent mentioned the travel time or distance to work. The other reasons given—road conditions in winter, the distance from downtown, lack of good bus service and the distance from facilities such as shopping, entertainment and health services—like the distance from work, are all associated with the tenants' relationship to sentral area employment, shopping, entertainment and other facilities.

TABLE 7-9

ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES OF SUBURBAN LIVING

Advantages	Percentage Distribution	Disadvantages	Percentage Distribution
1. None	42	1. None	25
2. Cheaper Rent	6	2. Travel TimeDistance To Work	35.
3. Quieter	25	3. Transportation Difficulties	13
4. More SpaceClean Air	<b>o</b>	4. Road Conditions In Winter	2
5. More Privacy	9 69	5. Too Far From Friends, Family	'n
6. Better For Children	<b>4</b>	6. Too Far From Downtown	9
7. Better Planned	4	7. Lack Of Good Bus Service	.2
8. Closer To Work	7	8. Too Far From Facilities	80
9. Other	5	9. Other	4
Total	, 100	Total	100

During the analysis, cross tabulations were constructed and summary statistics for cross tabulations calculated. The resulting statistics illustrate the relationships that exist between the variables considered in the locational choice and other elements in the urban structure.

First the responses to the variables were tested to determine if they illustrated a spatial pattern. If the importance of a certain variable was related to a particular aspect of the urban spatial structure the households which gave consideration to that variable should . have a related spatial pattern. For example, living close to people of the same nationality should appear as being more important to households living in areas where a particular ethnic group dominate. To test this three methods were used. Chi-square was used to determine if a spatial relationship existed; the strength of the relationship was tested by calculating values for Cramer's V and the contingency coefficient; and, as a third step, a spatial concentration ratio was calculated. The ratio was arrived at by dividing actual by expected frequencies. Expected frequencies for each area were calculated by multiplying the total number of times a variable was considered by the

percentage of sample households living in the area. The actual number of households in the area that considered the variable was then divided by the expected frequency.

An example is set out below:

The variable CLOSE TO RIVER VALLEY was considered by 47 of the 293 households;

Area 9019 contains 31 households

Expected frequency  $\frac{31}{293} \times 47 = 5$ Actual frequency = 20

Spatial concentration ratio  $\frac{\text{Actual}}{\text{Expected}} = \frac{20}{5}$  or 4.0

Those variables illustrating a systematic spatial relationship are tabulated in Figure 7-1. Values for Cramer's V and the contingency coefficient are also presented. Figure 7-2 illustrates the spatial concentration ratios. Any variable that has a ratio greater than is concentrated or has greater significance in that particular area than would be expected—given the area's percentage of the total households in the sample.

The spatial variation is not coincidental but is associated with tenant characteristics in the area or with elements of the urban spatial structure. Groups of variables illustrate the same spatial pattern, others have individual patterns.

FIGURE 7-1. SPATIAL RELATIONSHIP OF LOCATION DECISION VARIABLES

Variable	*CS	*I	s	*CV	*CC
		.01	.05		
	•				
INTERIOR					
air Conditioning	21.8	**	**	.27	. 26
Carpeting	31.3		**	.33	.31
Orapes	40.6	•	<b>*</b> *	.37	. 35
Balconies	39.2		**	.37	34
7iew	68.1		**/	.48	.43
Soundproofing	47.9		**	.40	. 31
Recreational Facilities	110.6		** 1	.61	. 52
Play Space	32.4		**	.33	. 3
High Rise	62.2		**	.46	.4
Walk-up	50.1		**	.41	.3
Single Detached	22.6	**	**	.28	. 2
Size of Lot	44.9		**	.39	. 30
MANAGEMENT			30 × 10		
Security Service	44.0		**	.39	. 31
Children Allowed	29.3		**	. 32	.3
Children Not Allowed	24.0	**	**	29	. 2
PHYSICAL	7777				
Privacy	25 4 6		**	.30	. 2
Privacy Quiet Surroundings	25.9		**	.30	. 2
SOCIAL					
Same Nationality	34.3		**	.34	√ .3
ACCESSIBILITY					
Close to Children's School	28.4		**	.31	\ .3
Close to Univ., NAIT	57.9		**	.44	.4
Close to Church	54.8		**	.43	.4
Close to Bus Route	40.1		**	.37	√.3
Close to River Valley	83.4		**	.53	\.4
Close to Niver variey	85.0		**	₩.54	.4
Close to Bowntown Close to Relatives	53.8	s Santa de la composição	**	.43	. 3
FINANCIAL				1. 1. 1	
Monthly Rent	33.3		**	.34	. 3

<sup>\*</sup>CS--Chi-square Value

<sup>\*</sup>CV--Cramer's V

<sup>\*</sup>LS--Level of Significance

<sup>\*</sup>CC--Contingency Coefficient

SPATIAL CONCENTRATION OF LOCATION DECISION VARIABLES

	7023	2063	7063 7093	8087	8115	8122	8122 8124 9019 9024	9019		9032	9084 9097	9097	9149	9192
INTERIOR			•				(						•	
Air Conditioning		,			1.87 1.26	1.28	2.26	3.35	1.16			,		1.24
Carpeting							1.14	1.18	1.74					1.12 1.28
Balconies View					• •	1.22	1.04	1.64 2.72	1.58	. •		•	,	•
Soundproofing EXTERIOR					2.05		1.41	1.75	1.42		•			
Recreational					•				ζ.				•	
Facilities				· .	3.95			1.58	1.80		L			
Play Space	6.12	4.16	2.98	1.92	25		1 38	2.81	2.64	٠,	,	g.	, ,,1	3.49
High Kise Walk-up	•	Уſ	1.58	2.76	,	2.85	) ) i		) 	1.28	2.35	1.23		
Single Detached	1		<u>-</u>		٠.		• •			. •	3.44	2.72		1.23
Size of Lot	4.16 16.	16.66	3.03				1.42				4	7. 12	-	• (
Security Service					2.64		1.48	1.26		1.22				-
Children Allowed		2.67	2.42	1.25	•					1.17	,		7.00	1.03
Children Not Allowed					\ :	1.55		2.25	1.69	1.09		1.47		
PHYSICAL Privacy				1,63	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1.17		1.79	1,56		1.58	. •		1.13
Ouiet Surroundings			1.08	1.56		1.32		1.81	1.17	•				

FIGURE 7-2. -- Continued

	7023	7063 7093 8087 8115	8122 8124 9	9019 9024 9032	7063 7093 8087 8115 8122 8124 9019 9024 9032 9084 9097 9149 9192
SOCIAL	9 37	2.22		1	3.89
ACCESSIBILITY					
Close to					
Children's	4.83	1.16 2.25	1.66	•	1.19 3.67
Close to Univ.,		1 76 1 00 1 73	1 73 1 30		1.56
NAIT Close to Church	5.83	1.86 2.01	) 1	1.10 1.24 1.71	
Close to Bus.	000	1 57 1 11	1.28	2.69	1.36 1.48
Route	T . 30				
Valley			•	4.02 2.07 1.17	
Close to	Ç C			1.90 1.48 1.60 I.55 2.16	1.55 2.16
Downtown	T. 29			•	
Close to Relatives	6.32	4.63		1.2	1.27 2.04 1.26 2.17
FINANCIAL	·	1.20 1.48	1.21 1.27	1.22	1.29 1.12

Several variables are associated with the high rent, high income areas including the presence of air conditioning, carpeting, drapes, balconies, soundproofing, security service, recreational facilities in the complex and the view from the unit. The view from the unit was most significant in area 9019, the area overlooking the river valley, but it also received consideration in other areas containing high rise units. Because it was a high rise, as expected had ratios greater than one in most of these areas. Many of these variables, although not exclusively found in high rise units, are more often associated with them and people may choose a high rise unit if these variables are important to them.

other variables were closely associated with areas containing families with children. These included play space, the size of the lot or site, the fact that management allowed children in the units or the fact that they were close to a school. Also illustrating a similar pattern was the variable, "because it is a single detached unit". The above were, however, not associated exclusively with areas containing a relatively high percentage of single detached units as other dwelling types also contained families with children.

Although spatial patterns of the remaining

factors do not necessarily bear a relationship to each other they can be explained. Their association with certain characteristics of the tenants or aspects of urban structure is obvious.

Generally associated with low to moderate income areas was the proximity of the bus route. As explained in Chapter 6, the car was used quite extensively in these areas but members of the household other than the head depended extensively on the bus to get to work. Not unexpectedly, the monthly rent was also a significant variable in the location decision in these areas. In areas that were close to the University of Alberta or the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology, near the downtown area or close to the river valley, people indicated that proximity to these elements was considered in their location decision.

Nationality and the presence of the church was significant in areas north-east of the central business district containing a slavic ethnic majority, however, the church was also significant in areas containing many elderly people. The presence of relatives was generally more important in areas containing families with children and very important in the ethnic areas. Quiet surroundings, privacy and the fact that children were not allowed in by

management was of greatest importance in areas containing single or elderly individuals.

# The Strength Of The Spatial Relationships

Based on the values of Cramer's V and the contingency coefficient the presence of recreational facilities in the complex illustrated the greatest degree of association. This is a reflection of the fact that their distribution is very localized, being confined to high rise, high rent units.

The next strongest association was illustrated by proximity to downtown, followed by proximity to the river valley, view from the unit, and proximity to the University of Alberta or the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology. This is as expected as none of the variables are ubiquitous in the urban area but it does illustrate that households living in close proximity to these variables or where elements such as the view are available do attach significance to them.

#### Summary

In summary, some variables considered important in the decision to take a dwelling have a definite spatial pattern within the urban area. This spatial variation is not coincidental but is associated

with tenant characteristics or elements in the urban structure. These elements are often controlling variables in the decision to take a dwelling, i.e. they have the drawing power necessary to stimulate residential change.

TENANT CHARACTERISTICS AND THE LOCATION DECISION MAKING PROCESS

## Variation By Household Type And Age Of Head

Several approaches were taken to determine if the variables considered in the site selection varied with the age and type of household. First the system of weighted rankings was employed. Rankings were established for households by age and type (Tables 7-10 and 7-11). There was considerable consistency in the way different variable groups were ranked but differences did exist. Spearman's rho was computed and used to determine the degree of similarity between, the overall ranking and the rankings established for the different types of households and households in the different age groups.

The greatest deviation from the overall pattern is illustrated by married couples with children followed by households shared by single individuals (Table 7-10). Married couples, single parents and single persons conformed very closely to the pattern for the entire sample.

. TABLE 7-10

RANKING OF VARIABLE CATEGORIES BY TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD

			•						
Shared Households	<b>.</b>	ιΩ	ø	₽'	7	m	7	. 88	
Single Person	8	'n	9	m	7	<b>H</b>	4	96.	
Single Parents	N	9	5	4	7	2	m ,	.93	
Married With Children	2	4	9	7	Ŋ		m	.41	
 Married Couples	-	4	ý	m	7	2	ស	96.	
All Households	H	ß	9	m	7	73	4		
	Interior	Exterior	Management	Physical	Social	Accessibility	Financial	rank	

TABLE 7-11

RANKING OF VARIABLE CATEGORIES BY AGE OF HEAD

		f .		r .			6 17	٠,
65+	2	9	4	<del>r-1</del> -	S	еń	7	.57
55-64	H	ഹ	9	. 2		m	4	96.
45-54	<b></b> 1	9.	Ŋ	N	7	 	4	.93
35-44	2	4	7	Ŋ	φ	Ħ.	, M	.82
30-34	2	4	ιν	9	7	m	, <b>~</b>	.41
25-29	1	S	φ	4	7	7	m •	96•
* 20-24	٦	120	٥	4	7	. 73	m	96.
0-19	4	7	Ŋ	2	9	<b>-</b>	ຕົ	.68
A11 Households		Ŋ	<b>9</b> ;	<b>67)</b>	7	7	4	
	Interior	Exterior	Management	Physical	Social	Accessipility	Financial	Frank

thirty to thirty-four age group illustrated the greatest deviation. This is consistent with the deviation by married couples with children, many of whom fall in this age bracket. The thirty-five to forty-four age bracket, a family oriented group, also illustrated considerable deviation but not as much as the very young and the very old (Table 7-11).

Interior. -- Treating each group of variables individually all households, except those under twenty, ranked the interior characteristics of the unit either first or second. The very young households placed very little emphasis on the interior of the unit, ranking it only fourth (Table 7-11). Very few of the individual variables within the group illustrated a significant relationship with either the age or the type of household (Figure 7-3). The variables that were given the greatest consideration tended to be important to nearly all ages and types of households. Soundproofing and the condition of the unit were significantly related to the type of household, while view was significantly related to both age and type of household.

The distribution of actual, as compared to expected, frequencies in the contingency table (Appendix VII)

FIGURE 7-3. SUMMARY STATISTICS FOR CROSS TABULATION --THE DECISION MAKING PROCESS

	Age Chi-Square Value	Signif. Level .01 .05	Household Chi-Square Value	Type Signif. Level
	Value	.01 .03		,
INTERIOR				* *
Condition	1.51		, 12.01	
View	17.39	* *	8.92	*
Soundproofing EXTERIOR	2.88	o'	11.72	
Parking Space	5.48	1	10.49	*
Play Space	11.67	*	54.50	* *
High Rise	34.35	* *	13.91	· * *
MANAGEMENT				
Security Service	3.17		16.60	* *
Pets Allowed	7.36		" 2.60	
Pets Not Allowed	19.64°	* *	8.44	*
Children Allowed	7.51		82,42	*/ *,
Children Not				
Allowed	30.53	* *	12.03	* *
Age/Sex Policy	17.63	* *	18.27	* *
PHYSICAL				
Appearance	9.12	*,•	3.07	
Privacy	10.73		6.05	
Quiet	10 4 1 4 6	)		
Surroundings	13.79	* *	10.58	* *
Absence of			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
Traffic Noise	10.26	*	9.37	
ACCESSIBILITY				
Close to Work	11.40	* *	4.26	
Close to				
Children's				
School'	24.27	* *	-86.92	* *
Close to Univ.,				
NAIT	26.81	* *	21.20	* *
Close to Church	24.28	* *	8.16	*
Close to Traffic				
Route	12.68	* * .	7.94	*
Close to				gui.
Entertainment	10.87	*	1.84	

indicates that childless couples and single persons ever forty-five place a higher priority on yiew. Previous analysis illustrated that the importance of view had a distinct spatial distribution i.e. it was strongly associated with the high rise, high income areas on the north side of the river valley. Households in these areas are older than average the sample and this would account for the fact that view from the unit was significantly related to age.

Married couples illustrated a greater interest in condition than expected and soundproofing was important to all types of households except those with children. It was particularly important to shared households.

Site And Structure.—Aspects of site and structure ranged from fourth to seventh (Tables 7-10 and 7-11). Married households and households with children, particularly those between the ages of thirty and fortyfour, placed greater emphasis on this aspect of the location decision than the young and the elderly that tend to live in shared or single person households.

Only a limited number of the variables exhibited a significant relationship with the age and type of household. Play areas were important to the family

oriented age groups of the high rise was significant to childless couples and single persons over the age of fifty-five.

Many of the elderly who had sold their own homes indicated they preferred the high rise because of the elevator as opposed to the stairs in walk-ups. Parking was very significant to married couples without children because many of them had more than one car.

wanagement. --Management was relatively unimportant to all households but achieved its greatest significance with single parent and older households (Tables 7-10 and 7-11). Many management variables were, however, significantly related to the age and type of household. The fact that security service was provided and pets and children were not allowed was significant to the older married couples and single person households. Family households expressed greater concern about the children being allowed while the younger shared households were more concerned with the policy of management with respect to renting to group of younger men or women or a combination of the sexes as many of them had difficulty finding landlords who would rent to such groups (Appendix

Physical Aspects Of The Neighbourhood .--

There was a wide variation in the way physical aspects of the neighbourhood were viewed in the location decision. With age there was an obvious pattern. It received high priority with the very young but its importance declined until age thirty-five and then increased until it ranked number one with households over the age of sixty-five. With the type of household it was most important to married couples and single person households and least important to couples with children.

the age of the household and appearance, privacy, quiet surroundings and absence of traffic noise. Surprisingly, younger households were much more concerned with appearance but as expected older households were more concerned with privacy, peace and quiet. Two of the variables, quiet surroundings and absence of traffic noise were significantly related to the type of household with married couples and single person households expressing the greatest concern.

Social Variables. -- Social aspects of the neighbourhood received little attention and ranked last very consistently. None of the factors were significantly related to the age or type of household. The greatest importance was placed on friendly neighbours and even this

factor was considered by only 16 per cent of the households. From general information collected and opinions expressed during the interviews the lack of attention to social variables may be attributed to the fact that most households regard rental housing as transition housing and plan to move in the very near future so they did not take the same interest in their neighbours as they would had they been more permanent residents. On the other hand, it may reflect the lack of social conflict in Edmonton's central area. Other households indicated they preferred not to know their neighbours socially because doing so under a situation of such close proximity as exists in an apartment building created privacy problems.

Accessibility. -- Accessibility was quite important to all households but received greater priority from young single individuals and couples with children (Tables 7-10 and 7-11).

significantly related to the age and type of household.

Families with children were concerned about the proximity of schools and young shared households, because many were students, were concerned with accessibility to the University of Alberta or the Northern Alberta Institute of Technology.

Proximity to a church was significant to older single person

households. Accessibility to a major traffic route was significant to younger married couples and shared households. Accessibility to entertainment and to work illustrated a significant relationship with young households but was not significantly related to a particular type of household (Appendix VII).

Financial Variables.—Financial aspects were the only group of variables to span the entire range of rankings, although there was more consistency by age than type of household (Tables 7-10 and 7-11). It was important to households with children and this was reflected in the thirty to thirty-four age group but in general its importance declined with age. With respect to the type of household, those shared by single individuals placed a higher emphasis on financial aspects than other household types. None of the individual financial variables were significantly related to the age or type of household.

#### Summary

At the contextual level the reasons households rent vary with the age and household type. Many
young married couples and households shared by single
individuals rented because of their temporary circumstances.

The significance of this reason, however, declined with age and older single person households rent because want fewer responsibilities and require less space. A much higher percentage of the households at this age prefer apartment living.

Most households, except those over fiftyfive, would not rent if they could afford to buy. The
commic analysis of Chapter 4 illustrated that the percentage who can afford ownership has been shrinking
rapidly since the early 1970's. The survey results reflect
this and approximately one third of the households indicated
that although they would prefer to buy when they next
moved the cost of homeownership would prevent this. This
increases the demand for rental accommodation as until
recently many of these households would have moved into
the homeownership market.

significant for households that contain children. Although only a small percentage of rental units contain children an increasing number of families with children find it impossible to get out of the rental market. This is likely to result in an increase in the percentage of units that contain children in the future.

The more specific process of selecting an

range of variables. Some aspects of the actual unit such as appliances, carpeting and the presence of a laundry, storage and parking are basic requirements and are considered by a large percentage of the households. However, a great deal of importance is not attached to these variables perhaps because they are ubiquitous. When those variables that are considered are ranked in order of importance the variables referring to the location of the site relative to other elements in the urban structure rate very high, particularly the relationship of the site to employment. The households attached considerable importance to their central location and a large percentage were quick to stress the disadvantages of suburban living.

Several of the variables considered in the decision to take a dwelling illustrated a significant spatial relationship with tenant or dwelling characteristics or other aspects of the urban structure. A significant number of variables relating to the more luxurious aspects of the interior of the unit had a spatial pattern similar to the distribution of high rise units, which in turn corresponds very closely to the distribution of high rent, high income areas.

The consideration of variables that one

would expect to be important to families with children had a spatial distribution similar to areas containing a high percentage of families with children. Some of these areas also contained a higher percentage of single detached units. Other factors, although they could not be put into groups with similar spatial patterns were individually associated with other characteristics. The proximity of a bus route and monthly rent were very important in low income areas, nationality and the church in ethnic areas and quiet surroundings, privacy and absence of children in areas containing a high percentage of elderly households. These variables were controlling elements in the decision to take a unit.

The variables considered varied significantly with the age and type of household. Interior aspects of the unit were of considerable significance to all households except the very young. Variables associated with the site and structure were not of outstanding importance to any of the households although families with children were concerned about the facilities available for children.

Only the older households who favoured strict control with no children and single parents who were often discriminated against expressed concern on policies of the management.

With respect to the physical aspects of the

neighbourhood, younger households were more concerned with appearance, older households with privacy, peace and quiet. Minor importance was placed on friendly neighbours and a few families were concerned with whom their children associated but in general social variables received very little attention. As many households regarded their location as temporary they did not seem overly concerned about their neighbours or the type of neighbourhood they lived in.

Accessibility was significant to all households but most important to young single person households as many did not have access to a car. In shared households containing young people there was usually at least one car available. Accessibility was also more important to families with children. They were particularly concerned about the proximity of schools and as very few were two car families the wife was more dependent on easy access to many facilities than were other households.

#### CHAPTER 8

## SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

#### INTRODUCTION

The study was stimulated by what was recognized as an information gap—the paucity of evidence on the characteristics of central area tenants and on their reasons for choosing a central as opposed to a suburban residential location. The study had three main objectives:

- 1) to identify the socio-economic characteristics of those sectors of the population actually creating the demand for rental housing in the central area of Edmonton;
- 2) to identify the variables responsible for the decision of these households to locate in the central area; and
- 3) to determine how the relevant set of variables in the residential location decision varied with the socio-economic characteristics of the household.

The findings reported here will hopefully prove to be of some value in advancing the understanding of the rental housing market and policy formation in urban planning and housing alternatives. These aspects

will be further developed in a later section of this summary.

THE FORCES RESPONSIBLE FOR INCREASING RENTAL DEMAND

Rental demand in Edmonton can be attributed to a multiplicity of interrelated processes working within the urban area. Although these processes do not have specific spatial implications they cannot be divorced from the events which have been or are occurring in the rental market of central Edmonton.

The study determined that basic demand stems from a rapidly expanding population but within this expanding population there have been even greater increases in the type of households most likely to rent. The many individuals born in the late 1940's and early 1950's, during the post war "baby boom", began to form households in substantial numbers in the mid to late 1960's. As households under the age of twenty-five are more likely to rent than buy these younger people have substantially increased the demand for rental housing. In Edmonton this demand was intensified by the many migrant households attracted by the rapidly expanding economy. Also significant in the demand for rental units have been the increases in the number of single parent households, late middle-aged and

been a significant the nature of demand with the increase in the relative importance of manually households which has added even greater impetus to construction of the tal accommodation.

The study also found that demographic demand has been reinforced by economic change. Rising incomes of the young and old, particularly women, allow more of them to maintain their own household. The more rapidly rising cost of homeownership has made rental accommodation more attractive and at the same time has forced many households to remain in rental accommodation as they cannot afford to purchase a home.

On the supply side, although not a specific part of the study, it was found that the rising cost of land has shifted construction to higher density development which is usually rental accommodation. Improved technology has also allowed developers to build larger apartments more rapidly and economically. Investors have also been cognizant of the fact that the past couple of decades has been a period of rising inflation and many have hastened the pace of change by building in advance of demand. They have been prepared to accept initial losses in return for much higher long term gains.

Political processes have also played a role in residential change. Public policy to maintain and strengthen the downtown core has increased the demand for inner city housing. The city has facilitated the development of inner city housing by re-zing large areas around the central business district to allow multi-family development. This re-zoning has often been a response to the request of developers who are very much aware of the role played by a strong downtown core in the demand for housing.

# THE CENTRAL AREA TENANT

The study determined that the majority of rental households in the central area are small non-family units without children. The age distribution is bi-modal, peaking in both the younger and older age groups but the average age of tenant heads in the central area is much lower than the average for all household heads in the metropolitan area. Tenants are better educated than metropolitan households in general and a higher proportion are employed in higher salaried occupations but their average income is lower. This can be attributed to the significant number of students and retired individuals with limited incomes.

Within the bi-modal age distribution younger households consist mainly of singles sharing units and newly married couples without children. The older households consist of couples whose children have. left home or older widowed individuals. With respect to the life cycle, the majority of the households are in the pre-marriage, young married without children or the post child stage Most shared households consist of indivaduals on limited incomes, students or young single individuals in unskilled occupations. A lower percentage of the newly married childless couples are students and a higher proportion are employed in higher salaried occupations. Two-thirds of the older one person households are retired and the majority are in the lower income bracket. Many of the older couples without children, however, have not yet reached retirement age and are employed in higher salaried occupations. In general, income increases with age until close to retirement but the older households have the lowest annual income as, for many the only income source is the pension, although some may have substantial assets.

Although there is a polarization by age there is not the concentration of "newly weds" and "nearly deads" that discussions on the rental market so often

emphasize. A large segment of the market consists of young singles either sharing a unit or living as individuals. Families with children, although they are in a minority, are also represented. Many are single parent households on limited incomes.

istics did vary with the type of dwelling. High rise tenants are older, have fewer children, are better educated and have higher incomes. Tenants in walk-ups are much younger and slightly more family orientated with more moderate levels of education and income. Tenants in converted units are younger still and tonsing almost entirely of low income shared and single households. Single detached units are occupied by families of varying ages and incomes.

spatially. The tenants in areas south and west of the central business district and near the University of Alberta consist of moderate to high income households with older more wealthy households associated with high rise development and younger lower income groups in walk-up or converted units. East and north of the central business district tenant households had lower incomes, were on the average older and contained more children. Tenants in the more suburban locations had moderate incomes and a

higher proportion consisted of families with children.

### PARAMETERS OF SPATIAL CONTROL

One question that must be answered is what are the parameters which control the spatial pattern of residential choice? Why, for example, is so large a percentage of rental housing concentrated in the central city? Many young households view rental housing as transition housing as it suits their temporary circumstances. Older households rent because they want less space and fewer responsibilities. Is a central location also important?

Undoubtedly the City has influenced the location of change through its zoning policy as redevelopment is one way of regenerating decaying areas. However, unless there is consumer demand for this type of housing in this particular location developers would not build it. An examination of the variables households consider in their decision to take a unit illustrates that many actively seek a central location.

This study has illustrated that centrality is important to many households. They see distinct disadvantages in a suburban location. They want easy access to the employment possibilities that the central

area provides. However, the accessibility of a central area location that they desire need not mean accessibility to employment. The role of employment in the location decision has been overemphasized in many studies at the expense of other important variables. Accessibility to shopping, entertainment, the downtown area in general, the church, the river valley, family and friends also play a role.

always tied to spatial variables. Some households take a unit because of the rental structure or characteristics of the unit or the complex which contains the unit including its size and condition, the facilities such as parking and recreation and the appliances present. Further analysically uld be undertaken to determine if these households would take any location to get the characteristics they desire in the unit or complex. Given that many households place considerable emphasis on centrality they might forego these elements if it meant sacrificing the central location.

The analysis indicated that the relevant set of variables in the location process varied with tenant characteristics. The different sub-markets have different requirements with respect to type and location of

residence. At the contextual level many young married couples and households shared by single individuals rent because of their temporary circumstances. Older households rent because they want fewer responsibilities and require less space. A much higher percentage of households in the older age bracket prefer apartment living. The majority of households, however, do not regard renting as their final housing objective and plan to enter the ownership market providing they can afford to buy. Many, however, have realized that lack of the required purchasing power may keep them in rental accommodation indefinitely.

the actual selection of a unit and a location varied significantly with the age and type of household. Interior aspects of the unit were of considerable significance to all households except the young. Families were concerned about the facilities within the structure or on the site that were available for children. Older households who favoured strict controls with no children and single parent households who were often discriminated against. Expressed concern on management policies. With respect to the physical aspects of the neighbourhood, younger households were concerned with appearance, older households with privacy, peace and quiet. Only minor importance was

seem overly concerned with the neighbours or the type of neighbourhood. Accessibility was significant to all households but most important to young single persons who did not have access to a car. Families with children were concerned about the proximity of schools, older households felt proximity to church, family and friends were important. Households shared by young single individuals placed the greatest emphasis on financial aspects but thereafter the importance of the monthly rental payment declined with age although it was of considerable importance to families with children.

# POLICY AND THEORY LATIONS

housing must ased on a clear understanding of the characteristics, motivations and preferences of consumers or proper planning alternatives cannot be provided. A better understanding of mast economic and demographic changes and identification of present trends and their effects on the housing market is also needed. The housing market is always in a state of over or under reaction.

Policy makers and developers alike have been too slow to respond to change in the past because they have no firm

understanding of the processes. The evidence presented in this study helps further our understanding of these processes and the motivations and housing preferences of rental consumers in the central city area.

Developers and planners sometimes forget the consumer -- the human element in this process of change. They must be aware of who the consumer is, what he finds attractive about renting and what aspects of consumer demand are and are not being satisfied. This study provides reliable information to help answer these questions and in so doing provides an expanded data base. that can be used in future policy formation. also helps correct some weak assumptions about consumer sub-markets and their decision making process. location decision is made by considering various aspects of location and design. It is seldom a simple decision based on one aspect. As a result, the planning process must involve people with special skill or knowledge of all aspects considered in the location decision. often, particularly in the private market, one aspect is overemphasized at the expense of others

If changes in demographic and economic trends, consumer motivations and preferences are constantly monitored future planning policy can be structured to

accommodate new trends that appear. Rental housing, for most households, has in the past been regarded as transition housing. In the face of recent economic changes rental housing may become a much more permanent part of the lives of many households as they will never be able to afford homeownership. With this in mind a greater effort should be made to provide housing that satisfies living requirements at all stages of the life cycle. Rental housing to date has not been designed with children in mind as in the past there have been few families in the rental market. This is now changing and must be a consideration for future development.

.

It is also evident from the study that market and land use theory must be expanded by behavioural analysis to more fully explain housing market behaviour. Both consumers and producers of housing make locational decisions on the basis of their information of real world events, their expectations or personal wants and needs. Neither the consumer nor the producer, however, is an economic robot making decisions strictly on the basis of accessibility to employment and transportation costs or a complete understanding of demand supply economics. Often location decisions are based on parameters that have little economic or spatial significance. In future theories

introduced in this study. Instead, the main purpose has been to relate empirical findings to existing theories to illustrate the shortcomings of these theories.

The study illustrates that many of the variables that central city renters consider in their residential location decision are not of an economic nature. Therefore, theories that are strictly economic cannot hope to fully explain the actions of housing consumers. A more behavioural approach must be adopted. The literature review illustrates that to a certain extent this has been done. However, there is still room for much more work in this area. Economic factors should not be ignored, they are relevant, but they must be tempered by other variables which recognize that a household's goal may depend on elements that have little immediate economic significance. The study has shown that various aspects associated with the physical design. of the unit or complex, management of the complex and the physical and social aspects of the neighbourhood are also important. More testing of these concepts must be undertaken and other variables related to these concepts included.

There must also be future research on a micro level. Most past work has focused on homeowners or renters in the city as a whole or in suburban areas.

Understanding would be enhanced by focusing work on more limited groups or sub-markets. The present study can also be accused of too broad an approach. It focuses on renters in the central area. However, if future work was to take a sub-group from the study, i.e. renters in walk-ups, renters in low income areas or renters in walk-ups in low income areas and conduct a similar study focusing on a specific group, a truer understanding of their characteristics, motivations and preferences could be obtained.

the approach outlined by Chapin and Hightower (1964),
Chapin (1968, 1970 and 1974), Chapin and Logan (1968) and
Anderson (1971) in their discussion of activity patterns
and time budgets. This approach is dynamic. It studies a
household's activities over a period of time rather than
trying to capture the picture we tatic approach as in
the current study. A household's activities can be broken
into different systems, that is, those related to employment,
or income producing activities, those related to child
raising and family activities, educational activities,
religious activities, homemaking activities, socializing
activities and recreational activities. There activities
studied over a period of time and combined with background

socio-economic data on the household would provide a more complete understanding of a household's current behaviour, preferences and motivations. It is a much more thorough way of measuring human interaction and behaviour although it is a much more time consuming and costly approach and the researcher needs greater monetary and support facilities at his disposal.

other aspects that could have improved the study and supplemented its present findings include trade-off analysis. The study did determine the importance of variables and how they were ranked by the households but trade-off analysis determining which variables households would retain at the expense of others would more clearly identify the most important variables in the residential location decision.

Although the sample used was as large as could be handled in a reasonable time span by one individual the study may also benefit from a larger sample. This would provide a more extensive data base. Also, if only tenants that had recently occupied their dwelling had been interviewed their recall of the reasons for choosing the dwelling may have been more reliable. An approach such as Michelson (1977) used which included a follow-up to determine if the new location met the household's expectations

would also and our knowledge of the central area renters' location decision process.

ments should start with the understanding that economic factors are relevant but they must be tempered by a more behavioural approach. It must also recognize at the outset that decision makers do not have a complete understanding of demand supply economics. They are often uncertain about future events and only partly understanding of demand supply economics.

Regardless of its micro or macro proach future research can also play a role in improving our understanding of the processes and causes of residential change in the central city. To a large extent the combined choices of households with respect to where they live determines the physical and social character of urban residential neighbourhoods. As the character of the central residential area changes with the movement of households in and out of the central area this in turn affects the levels of demand for ancillary services such as retail outlets, educational and recreational facilities, churches and hospitals. Understanding the processes and causes of change within the residential context will assist planners and

city officials in their efforts to plan for the level of such services as change progresses.

# BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ABERLE, J.S. and WANG, P.S. <u>The Characteristics</u>, <u>Preferences and Home Buying Intentions of Apartment</u>

  <u>Residents in San José</u>. Report by the School of Business Administration, San José State College. 1965
- ABU-LUGHOD, J. "A Survey Of Central City Residents" in Housing Choices and Constraints. Edited by N. FOOTE, J. ABU-LUGHOD, M.M. FOLEY and L. WINNICK. New York: McGraw-Hill. pp. 387-447. 1960
- ADAMS, J. "A Review of Behaviour and Location: Foundations, For a Geographic and Dynamic Location Theory" Graduate Discussion Paper 20. London: London School of Economics and Political Science. 1968
- ADAMS, J.S. "Directional Bias in Intra Urban Migration" Economic Geography. Vol. 45. pp. 302-323. 1969
- , New Homes, Vacancy Chains And Housing Submarkets
  In The Twin City Area. Centre for Urban and Regional
  Affairs, University of Minnesota, Minneapolis. 1973
- ALONSO, W. "A Theory of the Urban Land Market" Papers and Proceedings Regional Science Association. Vol. 6. pp. 149-157. 1960
- Location and Land Use. Cambridge, Massachusetts:
  Harvard University Press. 1964

S 2 ...

- AMEDEO, D. and GOLLEDGE, R.S. An Introduction To Scientific Reasoning In Geography. New York: John Wiley and Sons Incorporated. 1975
- ANDERSON, J. "Space Time Budgets and Activity Studies in Urban Geography and Planning" Environment and Planning. Vol. 3. pp. 353-368. 1971
- ANDREWS, R.B. <u>Urban Land Economics and Public Policy</u>. New York: The Free Press/Collier Macmillan. pp. 95-137, 1971

- APGAR, W.C. Jr and KAIN, J.F. "Neighbourhood Attributes And The Residential Price Geography Of Urban Areas" Paper presented to Annual Meeting of the Econometric Society Toronto. 1972
- AUSTIN, M.E. and MITCHELL, F.L. "A Model For The Determination Of Residential Preferences" Computers And Urban Society. Vol. M. pp. 207-215. 1975
- BABBIE, E.R. Survey Research Methods. Belmont, California, Wadsworth Publishing Company Incorporated. 1973
- BABCOCK, R.F. The Zoning Game: Municipal Practices and Policies. Madison: The University of Wisconsin Press. 1966
- BALL, M.J. "Recent Empirical Work On The Determination Of Relative House Prices" <u>Urban Studies</u>. Vol. 10. No. 2. pp. 213-233 1973
- BARRETT, F.A. "Residential Search Behaviour" Geographical Monograph No. 1. Toronto: Department of Geography, Atkinson College, York University, 1973
- BAXTER, R. "A Model Of Housing Preferences" <u>Urban Studies</u> Vol. 12. No. 2. pp. 135-149. 1975
- BELL, W. "Social Choice, Life Styles And Suburban Residence"

  The Suburban Community. Edited by W. M. DOBRINER. New

  York: Putman. pp. 225-247. 1958
- The City, Suburb And A Theory Of Social Choice"
  The New Urbanization. Edited by S. GREER, et. al.
  New York: St. Martins. pp. 132-168. 1968
- BERRY, B.J.L. and HORTON, F.E. <u>Geographic Perspectives on</u>

  <u>Urban Systems</u>. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall.

  1970
- BERRY, B.J.L. and BEDNARZ, R.S. "A Hedonic Model of Prices And Assessments For Single-Family Homes: Does The Assessor Follow The Market or The Market Follow The Assessor?" Land Economics. Vol. 51. pp. 21-40. 1975
- BIRCH, D.L. "Towards a Stage Theory of Urban Growth"

  Journal of the American Institute of Planners. Vol. 37

  pp. 78-87. 1971

- BISH, R.L. and NOURSE, H.O. <u>Urban Economics And Policy</u>

  <u>Analysis</u>. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company. 1975
- BOURNE, L.S. Private Redevelopment of the Central City.
  Research Paper No. 112. Department of Geography,
  University of Chicago. 1967
- Residential Development" Social Areas In Cities.
  Edited by D. HERBERT and R.J. JOHNSTON. Vol. 1.
  London: Wiley U.K. pp. 111-158. 1976
- BROWN, L.A. and HOLMES, J. "Search Behaviour In An Intra Urban Migration Context: "A Spatial Perspective" Discussion Paper No. 13. Department of Geography, Ohio State University. 1970
- BROWN, L.A. and LONGBRAKE, D. "Migration Flows In Intra Urban Space: Place Utility Considerations" <u>Annals</u> \*Association of American Geographers. Vol. 60. No. 2. pp. 368-384. 1970.
- BROWN, L.A. and MOORE, E.G. "Urban Acquaintance Fields:
  An Evaluation of a Spatial Model" Environment and
  Planning. Vol. 2. pp. 443-454. 1970
- \_\_\_\_\_, "The Intra-Urban Migration Process: A Perspective"

  Geografiska Annaler. Vol. 52. Series B. pp. 1-13. 1970
- BURGESS, E.W. "The Growth of the City: An Introduction to a Research Project" <u>The City</u>. Edited by R.E. PARK, <u>et. al.</u> Chicago: University of Chicago Press. pp. 47-52. 1925
- CARROLL, J.S. "The Relation of Homes to Work Places and the Spatial Pattern of Cities" <u>Social Forces</u>. Vol. 30. pp. 271-282. 1952
- CASE, F.E., Editor <u>Inner City Housing And Private Enterprise</u>:

  <u>Based On Studies In Nine Cities</u>. New York: Praeger

  Publishers. 1972
- CHAPIN, F.S. Jr. "Activity Systems and Urban Structure: A Working Scheme" <u>Journal of the American Institute of Planners</u>. Vol. 34. No. 1 January.) 1968
- The Human Use of Urban Space" Town and Country Planning Vol. 38. pp. 345-348. 1970

- CHAPIN, F.S. Jr. <u>Human Activity Patterns In The City</u>.

  New York: John Wiley and Sons. 1974
- CHAPIN, F.S. Jr. and HIGHTOWER, H.C. "Household Activity .

  Patterns and Land Use" <u>Journal of the American</u>

  <u>Institute of Planners</u>. Vol. 31. No. 3. pp. 222-231

  1965
- CHAPIN, F.S. Jr. and LOGAN, T.H. "Patterns of Time and Space Use" The Quality of the Urban Environment.

  Edited by H.S. PERLOFF. Baltimore: John Hopkins Press-Resources for the Future Incorporated.

  1968
- CHAPIN, F.S. Jr. and WEISS, S.F. <u>Factors Influencing Land</u>

  <u>Development</u>. Chapel Hill: Centre for Urban and

  Regional Studies, University of North Carolina. 101 pp.

  August, 1962
  - , Some Input Refinements For A Residential Model.
    Chapel Hill: Centre for Urban and Regional Studies,
    University of North Carolina. 1965
- CHINLOY, P.T. "Hedonic Prices and Age Determination In Urban' and Suburban Housing" <u>Discussion Paper 001</u>.

  London, Ontario: Department of Economics, University of Western Ontario. 1975
- CITY OF EDMONTON PLANNING DEPARTMENT General Plan. 170 pp. 1967
- . Metropolitan Edmonton Population: 1946-1970. Compiled by DAVID O'NEIL. Edmonton. 1971
- , General Plan, 1972
- CLARK, W.A.V. The Dynamics of Rental Housing Areas in the United States Central Cities. unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, University of Illinois, Urbana. 134 pp. 1964
- , and CADWALLDER, M. "Locational Stress and Residential Mobility" Environment and Behaviour. (pp. 29-41. March, 1973
- COCHRAN, W.G. Sampling Techniques. New York: Wiley. 244 pp. 1.

- \_PAVIES, G.W. "An Econometric Analysis Of Residential Amenity"

  <u>Urban Studies</u>. Vol. 11. pp. 217-225. 1974
  - DOLING, J. "The Family Life Cycle And Housing Choice"

    <u>Urban Studies</u>. Vol. 13. No. 2. pp. 35-58. 1976
  - DUESENBERRY, J.S. <u>Business Cycles and Economic Growth</u>.

    New York: The Free Press. pp. 135-138. 1958
  - DUNCAN, B. "Factors In Work--Residence Separation: Wage and Salary Workers" <u>American Sociological Review</u>. pp. 48-56. 1956
  - ELLIS, R.H. "Modelling of Household Location" <u>Highway</u>
    Research Record. Vol. 207. pp. 42-51. 1967
  - ERMUTH, F. Residential Satisfaction And Urban Environmental Preferences. Geographical Monograph No. 3. Toronto: York University. 1974
  - EVANS, A.W. The Economics of Residential Location. London:
    Macmillan Press Ltd. 1973
  - FIREY, W. Land Use In Central Boston. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. 1947
  - FOLEY, D.L. "An Approach to Metropolitan Spatial Structure"

    <u>Explorations Into Urban Structure</u>. Edited by M. WEBBER
    Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press. 1964
  - FOOTE, N.N., ABU-LUGHOD, J., FOLEY, M.M. and WINNICK, L.

    Housing Choices and Constraints. New York: McGrawHill Book Co. 1960
  - FRIEDEN, B.J. "Locational Preferences in the Urban Housing Market" <u>Journal of American Institute of Planners</u>. Vol. 27. 1951
    - . The Future of Old Neighbourhoods. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press. 1964
  - GAD, G., PEDDIE, R. and PUNTER, J. "Ethnic Differences in the Residential Search Process" The Form Of Cities In Central Canada. Edited by L.S. BOURNE. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. pp. 168-180. 1973
  - GANS, H. The Urban Villagers. New York: Free Press. 1962

- GERA, S. and KUHN, P. Residential And Job Location and The Journey To Work: A Review And Theoretical Perspective.

  Discussion Paper No. 102. Economic Council of Canada, Ottawa. 1977/
- GOBAR, A. "The Marketing Scene" House And Home. Washington, D.C. 1973
- GRACEY, H. Sociology of Planning and Urban Growth. Centre For Environmental Studies, University Working Paper No. 5, London. 1969
- GREBLER, L. and MAISEL, S. "Determinants of Residential Construction: A Review of Present Knowledge" <u>Impacts of Monetary Policy</u>. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Commission on Money and Credit. 1963
- of Priorities Among Home Owners in Madison, Wisconsin"

  Land Economics. Vol. 45. No. 3. pp. 359-365. 1969
- GREER, S. "Neighbourhood" <u>International Encyclopedia of</u>
  <u>Social Sciences</u>. Vol. 11. pp. 121-125. Macmillan and
  Free Press. 1968
- GRETHER, D.M. and MIESZKOWSKI, R. "Determinants Of Real Estate Values" <u>Journal of Urban Economics</u>. Vol. 1. No. 2. pp. 127-146. 1974
- GRIGSBY, W.G. <u>Housing Markets and Public Policy</u>. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press. 1963
- Housing Markets and Public Policy. Philadelphia: Pennsylvania Press. 1967
- HAGGETT, P. <u>Locational Analysis In Human Geography</u>. London: Edward Arnold. 1965
- HAIG, R. "Toward an Understanding of the Metropolis"

  Quarterly Journal of Economics. Vol. 40. 1926
- HANSON, E.J. Regional Employment And Income Effects Of The
  Petroleum Industry Of Alberta. Economics Department,
  University of Alberta, Edmonton. 1966
- , The Political Unification Of The Edmonton

  Metropolitan Area. University of Alberta, Edmonton.

  1968

- HARRIS, C.D. and ULLMAN, E.L. "The Nature of Cities"

  Annals of the American Academy of Political Science
  Vol. 242. pp. 7-17. 1945
- HAYTER, J.G. "Residential Mobility and the Function of Seven High Rises" unpublished M.A. thesis. University of Alberta, Edmonton. 1973
- HOFFMAN, M. "A Study of the Downtown Couring Market, Baltimore, Maryland" unpublished swon for the Planning Council of the Greater Bill Committee. 1959
- , "The Outlook for Downtown Housing" <u>Journal of</u>

  the American Institute of Planners. Vol. 27. pp. 43-55.
- HOME BUILDERS ASSOCIATION "Marketing for the Apartment Builder" Land Development Manual. Chapter 3. Washington, D.C. 1969
- HOMENUCK, P. A Study of High Rise: Effect Preferences and Perceptions. Institute of Environmental Research, Toronto. 1973
- HOOVER, E.M. and VERNON, R. Anatomy of a Metropolis. New York: Doubleday. 1959
- HOYT, H. The Structure and Growth of Residential Neighbourhoods in American Cities. Washington, United States
  Government Printing Office. 1939
- HURD, R.M. <u>Principles of City Land Values</u>. New York: The Record and Guide. 1911
- KAIN, J.F. "Journey to Work and Residential Location"

  Papers and Proceedings of the Regional Science Association, Vol. 9. pp. 137-160. 1962
- Massachusetts: Ballinger Publishing Company. 1975
- KAISER, E.J. <u>Towards a Model of Residential Developer</u>

  <u>Locational Behaviour</u>. Ann Arbor, Michigan: University

  Microfilms. 1966

- KAISER, E.J. "Locational Decision Factors in a Producer Model of Residential Development" <u>Land Economics</u>. Vol. 44. No. 3. pp. 351-362. 1968
- , and WEISS, S.F. "Some Components of a Linked Model for the Residential Development Decision Process"

  Proceedings of the Association of American Geographers
  Vol. 1. "pp > 75-79. 1962
- KASL, S.V. and HARBURG, E. "Perception of the Neighbourhood and the Desire To Move Out" JAIP. Vol. 38. pp. 318-324. 1972
- KIRKLAND, J.S. <u>Demographic Aspects of Housing Demand to</u>

  1986. Staff Study No. 1. Central Mortgage and Housing
  Corporation, Ottawa. 1971
- KIRWAN, R.M. and BALL, M. "The Micro-Economic Analysis"
  A Local Housing Market" University of Keele, London.
  1973
- KISH, L. Survey Sampling. New York: Wiley. 643 pp. 1965
- LANSING, J.B. and HENDRICKS, G. <u>Living Patterns and Attitudes</u>

  <u>In The Detroit Region</u>. Survey Research Centre,

  Institute of Social Research, University of Michigan.
  1967
- LANSING, J.B. and MARANS, R.W. "Evaluation of Neighbourhood Quality" JAIP. Vol. 35. No. 3. pp. 195-199. 1969
- LANSING, J.B., MUELLER, E. and BARTH, N. Residential

  Location and Urban Mobility. Survey Research Centre,
  Institute For Social Research, University of Michigan.
  June, 1964
- LEAMAN, S.H. "A Study of Housing Decisions by Negro Home
  Owners and Negro Renters" unpublished master's thesis,
  Department of City And Regional Planning, Chapel Hill.
  1967
- LIEPMAN, K. The Journey To Work. London: Routledge and Regan Paul. 1944
- LOEWENSTEIN, L.K. The Location Of Residences And Work Places
  In Urban Areas. New York: Scarecrow. 1965

- LOVATT, D. and OLSEN, A. Zoning Study: An Historical <u>Inventory of Multiple-Dwelling Land</u>. City of Edmonton Planning Department. January, 1973
- LOWRY, I.S A Model of Metropolis. Rand Corporation, Santa Monica, California. 1964
- McAFEE, R. "Residence on the Margin of the Central Business District: A Case Study of Apartment Development in the West End of Vancouver, B.C." unpublished M.A. thesis, University of British Columbia, Vancouver. 1967
- McCANN, L.D. "Changing Morphology of Residential Areas in Transition" unpublished Ph.D. thesis, Department of Geography, University of Alberta. 1972
- , <u>Neighbourhoods In Transition</u>. The University of Alberta Studies in Geography, Department of Geography, Edmonton. 1975
- McFADYEN, S. The Economic Implications Of Urban Land Banking.
  Faculty of Business Administration And Commerce,
  University of Alberta, Edmonton. 1972
- \_\_\_\_\_\_, and HOBART, R. The Impact of Inflation on the Canadian Housing Market. Ministry of State for Urban Affairs, Ottawa. 1976
- McKEEVER, J.R. Apartment Development: A Strategy for Successful Decision Making. The Urban Land Institute, Washington. 1974
- METER, R.L. A Communications Theory of Urban Growth.
  Cambridge, Mass.: M.I.T. Press. 1962
- MELAMED, A. "High Rent Apartments in the Suburbs" Appraisal Journal, Vol. 30. pp. 270-289. 1962
- MICHELSON, W. "An Empirical Analysis of Urban Environmental Preferences" <u>Journal of the American Institute of Planners</u>. Vol. 32. pp. 355-360. 1966

- MICHELSON, W. The Physical Environment As Attraction and Determinant: Social Effects In Housing. Research Paper No. 22, Centre for Urban and Community Studies, University of Toronto. 1969
- Residential Satisfaction. New York: Oxford University
  Press. 1977
- MILLS, E.S. <u>Studies In The Structure of the Urban Economy</u>. Baltimore: John Hopkins Press. 1972
- MOORE, E.G. Residential Mobility In The City. Commission On College Geography, Resource Paper No. 13. Association of American Geographers, Washington, D.C. 1972
- MORIARTY, B.M. "A Test Of Alternative Hypotheses of Urban Residential Growth" <u>Proceedings Of The American</u> <u>Association of Geographers</u>. Vol. 2. pp. 97-102. 1970
- MOSER, C.A. and KALTON, G. <u>Survey Methods In Social</u>
  <u>Investigation</u>. New York: <u>Basic Books Inc.</u> 1971
- MOWBRAY, J.M. "Apartments In Central Areas" <u>Urban Land</u>. Vol. 21. No. 1. pp. 1-4. 1962
- MUTH, R.F. "The Spatial Structure of the Housing Market"

  Papers and Proceedings of the Regional Science
  Association. Vol. 6. pp. 207-220. 1961
- , <u>Cities and Housing</u>. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1969
- NADER, G.A. "Some Aspects of the Recent Growth and Distribution of Apartments in the Prairie Metropolitan Areas" The Canadian Geographer. Vol. 15. pp. 307-317. 1971
- NELSON, J.P. "Accessibility And The Value Of Time In Commuting" <u>Southern Economic Journal</u>. Vol. 43. pp. 1321-1329. 1977
- NEUTZE, M. The Suburban Apartment Boom: Case Study of

  A Land Use Problem. Baltimore, Maryland: John Hopkins
  Press. 1968

- NORCROSS, C. and HYSOM, J. "Apartment Communities--The Next Big Market: A Survey of Who Rents and Why"

  <u>Urban Land</u>. Washington, D.C.: Urban Land Institute.

  1968-
- NOURSE, H.D. Regional Economics. New York: McGraw-Hill. 247 pp. 1968
- PATTILO, R.W. The West End-of Vancouver--A Social Profile:
  United Community Services, Vancouver. 1969
- PENDAKUR, V.S. and BROWN, G.R. "Accessibility and Environmental Quality" <u>Journal of the Urban Planning and</u> <u>Development Division</u>, A.S.C.E. Proceedings Paper No. 6518. UPI. 1970
- PETERSON, G.L. "A Model of Preference: Quantitative Analysis of the Perception of the Visual Appearance of Residential Neighbourhoods" <u>Journal of Regional Science</u> Vol. 7. pp. 19-32. 1967
- PICKVANCE, C.G. "Life Cycle, Housing Tenure and Intra Urban Residential Mobility: A Causal Model" <u>Sociological</u> <u>Review</u>. Vol. 21. pp. 279-297. 1973
- , "Life Cycle, Housing Tenure and Residential Mobility: A Path Analytic Approach" <u>Urban Studies</u>. Vol. 11. pp. 171-188. 1974
- POULIN, E. and ROER, P.O. "Automobile Availability Estimates By Traffic Zones, 1985" <u>Vancouver Transportation Study</u> Memorandum No. 13 (Revised), City Planning Department, Vancouver. 1967
- RAPKIN, C. and GRIGSBY, W.G. <u>Residential Renewal in the</u>

  <u>Urban Core</u>. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania

  Press. 1960
- REDDING, M. "The Quality of Residential Environments:

  Preferences for Accessibility to Residential Opportunities" unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Civil Engineering, Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois. 1970
- RICHARDSON, H.W., VIPOND, J. and FURBEY, R. Housing and Urban Spatial Structure: A Case Study. Lexington, Massachusetts: Lexington Books. 1975

- RICKS, R.B. National Housing Models: Application of Econometric Techniques to Problems of Housing Research. Lexington, Massachusetts: D.C. Heath and Company. 1973
- ROSEN, S. "Hedonic Prices and Implicit Markets" <u>Journal</u> of Political Economy. Vol. 82. pp. 34-55. 1974
- ROSSI, P.H. Why Families Move. New York: The Free Press. 1955
- SCHNORE, L.F. "The Separation of Home and Work: A Problem For Human Ecology" <u>Social Forces</u>. Vol. 32. pp. 336-343 1954
- SHEVKY, E. and BELL, W. <u>Social Area Analysis</u>. Stanford, California: Stanford University Press. 1955
- SIMMONS, J.W. "Changing Residence in the City. A Review of Intra Urban Mobility" <u>Geographical Review</u>. Vol. 58. No. 4. pp. 622-651. 1968
- , <u>Patterns Of Residential Movement In Metropolitan</u>

  <u>Toronto</u>. Research Publication No. 13. Department of
  Geography, University of Toronto Press, Toronto. 1974
- \_\_\_\_\_\_, and BAKER, A.M. <u>Household Movement Patterns</u>.

  Centre for Urban and Community Studies, University of Toronto. 1972
- SMITH, L. <u>Housing in Canada</u>. Research Monograph No. 2.
  Ottawa: Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation. 1970
- SMITH, L.B. Housing in Canada: Market Structure and Policy Performance. Research Monograph No. 2. Ottawa: Government of Canada. 1971
- , The Postwar Canadian Housing Market and Residential Mortgage Markets and the Role of Government. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. 1974
- SMITH, P.J. and HAYTER, J.C. "The Function of Inner-City High Rise Apartments In Relation To Family Life Cycle and Residential Mobility" Palmerston North: New Zealand Geographical Society (Inc.) 1974
- SMITH, W.F. <u>Housing: The Social and Economic Elements</u>. Los Angeles: University of California Press. 1970

- SPEARE, A. "Home Ownership, Life Cycle Stage and Residential Mobility" <u>Demography</u>. Vol. 7. pp. 449-458. 1970
- SPER, P. Land and Urban Development: A Preliminary Study
  Toronto: James Lorimer and Company. 1975
- STEFFENS, R.C. "Factors Influencing Consumer Choice of Residential Location: An Exploratory Study of the Preferences of Owners of Newly Constructed Dwellings in The Greenboro Urban Fringe" unpublished M.A. thesis, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill. 1964
- STEGMAN, M.A. Housing Investment in the Inner City: the

  <u>Dynamics of Decline</u>. Cambridge, Mass.: M.I.T. Press.

  1972
- STERNLIEB, G. and BURCHELL, R.W. "The Numbers Game:
  Forecasting Household Size" Methods of Housing Analysis:
  Techniques and Case Studies. Edited by J.W. HUGHES.
  Centre for Urban Policy Research, New Brunswick, N.J.
  1977
- THÜNEN, J. von <u>Der Isolierte Staat in Beziehung auf</u>
  <u>Londwistschaft und Nalionalokonomie</u>. Hamburg. 1826
- VANCOUVER CITY PLANNING DEPARTMENT West End Policy Guidelines.'
  Department of Planning and Civic Development, Vancouver.
  1972
- VOORHEES, A.M. "Transportation Planning and Urban Development" Plan Canada. Vol. 4. No. 3. p. 100. 1963
- WILKINSON, R. and MERRY, D.M. "A Statistical Analysis of Attitudes to Moving" <u>Urban Studies</u>. Vol. 2. pp. 1-14. 1965
- WILSON, A.G. "Development of Some Elementary Residential Location Models" <u>Journal of Regional Science</u>. Vol. 9. pp. 377-385. 1969
- , "Disaggregating Elementary Residential Location Models" Papers and Proceedings of the Regional Science Association. Vol. 24. pp. 103-125. 1970
- WINGO, L. Transportation and Urban Land. Washington, D.C.:
  Resources for the Future Inc. 1961

- WOLPERT, J. "Behavioural Aspects of the Decision to Migrate"

  Papers and Proceedings of the Regional Science

  Association. Vol. 15. pp. 159-168. 1965
- YAMADA, H. "On the Theory of Residential Location:
  Accessibility, Space, Leisure, and Environmental
  Quality" Papers of the Regional Science Association
  Vol. 29. pp. 125-138. 1972
- YATES, F. Sampling Methods For Census and Surveys. London: Charles Griffin and Company Ltd. 1960
- ZIPF, G.K. "The Hypothesis of the Minimum Equation as a Unifying Principle With an Attempted Synthesis"

  <u>American Sociological Review</u>. Vol. 22. pp. 627-650.

  1947

APPENDIX I

THE SURVEY

DEPARTMENT OF GEOGRAPHY
TELEPHONE (403) 432-3274



THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA EDMONTON, CANADA 150 2H4

#### Dear Tenant:

As a PhD, student in the Geography Department I am undertaking a survey of tenants of rental housing. The survey is designed to determine the age and family composition of tenants and why they have chosen the particular dwelling unit in which they live. You are not asked to give your name. All the information that you provide on the survey form will be treated as confidential.

The results of this survey will be made available to those concerned with the location and planning of rental housing and the information you provide, when combined with that of other tenants who will be approached during the survey will help to inform them of tenants' housing needs and preferences.

If you wish you may confirm the validity of the study at the above address and phone number or by contacting the University of Alberta Public Relations Office.

Thanking you for your cooperation

Tom Carter

#### SECTION ONE

Ś

In this first section of the survey you employment data.	ou are asked to provide household and
employment data.	
1. How many persons live in this dwelling to	unit? (no.)
2. In what year did this household scart la	iving in this dwelling unit? (year)
3. What type of household occupies this dwe	elling unit? (tick appropriate box)
married couple	
married couple with children	
single parent with children	
single person only	
shared by single persons	
other (please specify)	
4. In the following table list the birth da	ite of each person in the household and the
4. In the following table list the burth da level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No.  3irth Date (year only)	the of each person in the household and the of the household over 16 years of age. If ories given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reached (see categories below)
level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No. Birth Date	of the household over 16 years of age. If order given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reaction
level of education reached by <u>each member</u> you wish you may use the educational categor  Person No. <u>Birth Date</u> (year only)	of the household over 16 years of age. If order given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reaction
level of education reached by <u>each member</u> you wish you may use the educational categor  Person No. <u>Birth Date</u> (year only)	of the household over 16 years of age. If order given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reacted
level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No.    Birth Date (year only)	of the household over 16 years of age. If order given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reacted
level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No.    Birth Date (year only)	of the household over 16 years of age. If order given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reacted
level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No.    Birth Date (year only)	of the household over 16 years of age. If order given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reacted
level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No.    Birth Date (year only)   1	of the household over 16 years of age. If pries given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reached (see categories below)
level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No.    3     3	of the household over 16 years of age. If order given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reaction
level of education reached by each member you wish you may use the educational category Person No.    Birth Date (year only)   1     2	of the household over 16 years of age. If pries given below the table as a guide.  Education Level Reached (see categories below)

5. For all persons working outside the home (including part time workers) or for students attending post secondary institutions such as the University or N.A.I.T. would you please list in the table below the occupation, the location of employment, the length of employment at that location, the method used to travel to work and the length of time it takes to get to work.

No.	Occupation (if student list as such)	Location (name and address of firm or institution)  f	years and	Method of Travel to Work car, bus, walk, blovele)	Time ( 50 Nork minutes)
ι	<u> </u> 				
2					
3					
-			,		
- 5					;
2	 				

•			: · · ,	/			
	6. For the fall into	se persons who any of the fol	do not work outs lowing categories	ide the home	please spec	ity the number t	nat
		- home maker	•	<b>y</b>	•		, •
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·						
		recired	1	·		• •	· ·
		unemployed					
		children und	er 16				•
		other (pleas	e specify)				
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	b			
		0					
	* 2		\ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \				. •
			SEC SEC	TION TWO	,		
	particular when they factors the box beside	dwelling. Mo are moving int has beople often those factors	he survey is desi- per people have a to a new dwelling in take into cons s that you were l s dwelling as a pooking for or too	few factors unit. The ideration. poking for, lace to live	that they confollowing page Please places or took into	es contain a li a tick (V) in t consideration, tick only those	t scof he when
	<u>this</u> unit	as a place to	live.				
•		_					
	7a) The f	irst set of tac	ctors focus on th	e interior	haracteristic	s of the dwelli	ng unit.
•		air condition	ing		condition of	the unit	
•		carpeting of	the floors		arrangement	of rooms	
		drapes includ	ed		size of room	ns	
		major applian	ces present		view from the	ne un L C	-
		snacious clos	ets and storage s	soace	unit was fu	lly furnished	
		parios or bal	conles present		cemperature	control in unit	
		cable IV conn	ection		Sood sonudo	roofing	
•		feature wall	present		none of the	3 e	
	$\overline{}$	intercom prov	ided .			•	
					e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e		
	75) The n	ext section de	als with the ext	erior of the	unit or comp	lex if it is an	
		building.					
		1	facilities in th	e	because it	is a walk up	
		l complex	re in the complex		because it dwelling	is a single dec	ached
	,	Juarkinge space	•		appearance	of the dwelling	
•		olav area čo:	r children			Loc	•
		laundry fact	lities		landscapine	of the lot or	complex
-		guality of co	onstruction		none of the	se	
		: - : because it 1:	s a nigh rise		÷		
-		<b>-</b> 3	-				

APPENDIX	IContinued		
7c) This	section deals with policies of the man	agemer	it. "
	security service provided		children nor allowed
	pers allowed		policy regarding age or marital status of tenants
,	pets not allowed		none of these
· · · □	children allowed	٠	HORE OF CHIEF
7d) This	section deals with the physical charac	cerist	ics of the neighbourhood.
	street lighting		clean surroundings
<b>b</b>	appearance of surrounding		spacious surfoundings
	orivacy		absence of traffic noise
	quiec surroundings		none of these
<b>البا</b>		•	$r_{3}$
• 7e) This	short section focuses on the social ch	aracte	eristics of the neighbourhood. $\gamma$
	neighbourhood reputation		neighbours of the same nationality
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	friendly neighbours		none of these
	neighbours of similar income level		
	section focuses on accessibility to ot been a factor in your decision to choo		
	close to work		close to recreational facilities
	close to shopping		close to a major traffic route
	close to children's school		close to downcown,
	close to University, NAIT etc.		close to entertainment
	close to church		close to friends
	close to bus route		close to relatives
	close to river valley		none of these
7g) Final dwelling	ly, were any of the following importan	ic in ;	your decision to take this
	monchly rent		a physical disability or handicap
	amount of damage deposit		only alternative available
	condicions of the lease		none of these
dwelling	re are any other factors that were imp which are not included in the preceding		
below.			
<del></del>	<del>a diampiana di managana di</del> Managana di managana di ma		

	ζ.	• ;		•	• *
٠.	X	<u> </u>	<del></del>		a the second
	· .				•
	<u> </u>				
	3.	-	•		•
				•	
. Bet	ore you move	d here what type	of dwelling	ere you living in?	•
۲.		agle detached *	•	row house	
L -		Q <sub>E</sub>		condominium	¥
Ļ	rented st	ingle detached			
	high rise	apartment	<b>, 'A</b>	torn house	•
	walk up a	partment	. •	basement suite	in a house
Г	other apa	artment (please sp	pecify)	other (please	specify),
_			·		5. ,
			•••		•
. Why	aca you ren	icing as opnosed (	to owning by	on may tick more t	hun one)
٦	can't aff	ford to buy			, 1
_		rion is tamporary	Thecause of i	onssible change in	employment.
Ĺ		. 1011 da cemporar		of education, etc.	
٦	oreter an	partment living	- 1. 2	•	7
. L		as left home ≤o le		a madaul	
	<b>-</b>		. 🥕		•
Ę	dîslike (	the responsibilit	res of home o	clairing driveway	lawn, repairs. ∍of snow, etc)
	<del>_</del>		1 P		· 1
. [	other (p	lease specity)			
Н эт	en man men e	considered rentin	vian the oute	r suburbs?   v	s no
.,	vod evet ,	considered remain			<b>-</b>
Do	you she any	dis#dvantages in	an once hab	urban location' _	!
	<del></del>		. <del> </del>	<del></del>	
The	er abour adv	antages?			
				0	
, <del>-</del>			<del></del>		
				locate closer to t	ha ciri canesii
		he centre, or at			de cic, centre,
ı	Claser	o the city centre	•	the same dist	ance
	_				
	turther	0110		no preference	
		<b>'</b> \		and the second s	L
2 083		rha malority at a	our shannieu	4	¥* *
o. Ho∽	ob vov ot w	the majority of v	our shopbings		<b>Y</b>
5. Hò	u to vou do	the majority of v	our shooding.	walk	*

two weeks?				
three weeks?				•
				٠
18. How often do you go	o downtown other	r than for work	?	•
never*			once a week.	
a few times	year		twice a week or more	Ļ
once or twice	a month	r .		11
, *if .neve	er, skip to ques	cion 20		
19. Fgr what purpose do	Supremental Company		•	-
shopping	- Jon 20 downton	m: .		•
=	,		go to restaurants or	
	ness (banking e	, –	go to movies, plays	or concerts
	1 4 1		and the second s	
T das or medica	l or dental fac	1111146	other (please specif	y)
use of medica	I or dental lac	illicies [	other (please specif	y)
	e following? (	you may tick mo	re than one location	)
0. Where do you buy th		you may tick mo		)
0. Where do you buy th	e following? (	you may tick mo	re than one location	)
0. Where do you buy th	e following? (	you may tick mo	re than one location	)
Owncown Owntown Outhgace	e following? (	you may tick mo	re than one location	)
Owncown Outhage Outhage	e following? (	you may tick mo	re than one location	)
Owncown Outhage Outhage	e following? (	you may cick mo	re than one location	) Hardwar&
20. Where do you buy th	e following? (	you may cick mo	re than one location	Hardwar &
20. Where do you buy th	e following? (	you may cick mo	Appliances	Hardwar &
O. Where do you buy th	e following? (	you may cick mo	re than one location Appliances	Hardwars
20. Where do you buy th	e following? ( Clathes	you may rick mo	Apoliances	Hardwar &
20. Where do you buy th  Downtown  Outhgate  orthgate  ondonderry  estmount  astgate  apilano  encennial Village	e following? (  Clathes	you may cick mo	Apoliances	Hardwars
20. Where do you buy th  Downtown  Bonnie Doon  Bouthgate  Forthgate  Forthga	e following? (  Clathes	you may cick mo	Apoliances	Hardwars

21. Here is a list of activities that people of those that are important to you or your family	to in their spare time. Hould you tick
watch TV	
attend movies, Concerts etc.	
reading	
gardening	
sports activities - participate	•
sports activities - spectator	
visiting friends/relatives	
accend clibs, rescaurents, bars	
`	And the second
	professional clubs or neighbourhood groups
other (please specify)	
22. Which of the activities listed in question	t 21 occupy most of your soure time?
23 What are the things you like most about you	r present living accomodation?
·	6
24. Would you consider living in any other par	
_ ,	
only this part other p	arts (specify)
24a, Why?	
25. Are you thinking of moving in the near fuc	ure? yes now
"if no, skip to question 27	,
26. Why are you chinking of moving?	
	<b>)</b>
dwelling is too small	job tensior
dwelling is too expensive	finishing education
closer to job	other (please specify)
27. It you were to move or are moving would yo	u be likely to move into a
single ramily nome	cow house
-walk up	condominium
high rise	tavn house
other apartment	basement suite in a house
	other (please specify)
manda and a second a A	

28a. Why?	-					
29. How much rent do you but indicate how much e	ou pay per month?	(Includ	e rent pai c paid)	d for a car	park or	ucilicie
,	\$	_ rent	\$	extra		
30. What is the approxi	mate gross annua	l income	of this ho	usehold?		
e e	under \$5,	999.00				
	\$6,000.00	- \$9,999	.00			
	\$10,000.0	0 - \$14 <b>,</b> 4	99,00	•		
	\$15,000.0	0 - \$19,9	99.00			
	over \$20,	000.0 <b>0</b>	, Fami			
31. Would you say you a your present residentia			itely satis	fied or unsa	cisfied	wich
very satisf	ied mod	erately s	acistied	unsa	tisfied	

Thank you

### APPENDIX II

## CHI-SQUARE CALCULATIONS FOR TENANT CHARACTERISTICS

# TABLE II-1

HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD

Ho--there is no relationship between the age of the household head and type of household

<i>ç</i> -	Married Couples	Families	Single Person	Shared Hhlds	Total
Under 25	37 (37)	14 (26)	21 (31)	51 (29)	123
	28 (24)	23	13 (20)	16 (19)	80
35 - 54	4 (11)	18 ( 7)	10 (8)	2 (8)	34
55 - 64	10 (8)	6 ( 5)	9 ( 7)	1 (6)	26
65 plus	9 ( 9)	1 ( 6)	20 ( 8)	(7)	30
Total	,88	62	73	70	293

TABLE II-1--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(37-37)^{2} + \frac{(14-26)^{2} + (21-31)^{2} + (51-29)^{2} + (28-24)^{2}}{37} + \frac{(23-17)^{2} + \frac{(13-20)^{2} + (16-19)^{2} + (16-19)^{2}}{24} + \frac{(18-7)^{2} + \frac{(10-8)^{2} + (2-8)^{2} + (2-8)^{2} + (10-8)^{2}}{7} + \frac{(10-8)^{2} + \frac{(6-5)^{2} + (9-7)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + \frac{(9-9)^{2} + (1-6)^{2} + (20-8)^{2} + (0-7)^{2}}{6}$$

= 92.52 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

TABLE II-2
HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY DWELLING TYPE

Ho--there is no relationship between the age of the household head and type of dwelling

and the state of t	Under 25	25-34	35-54	55 +	Total
High Rise	30 (45)	33 (29)	14 (12)	29 (20)	106
Walk-up	70 (55)	33 (35)	9 (16)	19 (25)	131
Converted	16 (13)	7 ( 9)	6 ( 4)	3 ( 6)	32
Single Detached and Other	7 (10)	7 (7)	5 (3)	5 ( 4)	24
Total	123	80	34	56	293

$$x^{2} = \frac{(30-45)^{2} + (33-29)^{2} + (14-12)^{2} + (29-20)^{2} + (29-$$

= 24.16 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

TABLE II-3

### HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY EDUCATION OF HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between the age and education of the household head

	Grade 8 Or Less	Grades 9 - 12	Some Univ.	At Least One Degree	Total
Under 25	5 (14)	76 (65)	28 (21)	14 (23)	123
25 - 34	4 ( 9) -	33 (42)	13 (13)	30 (16)	80
35 - 54	7 ( 5)	13 (17)	5 ( 6)	9 ( 6)	34
55 plus	18	32 (29)	3 (10)	3 (11)	56
Total	34	154	49	56	293
$x^2 = \frac{(5-14)^2}{14}$	(76-65) <sup>2</sup> + (76-65)	55) <sup>2</sup> + (28	3-21) <sup>2</sup> +	$\frac{(14-23)^2}{23}$ +	,
<u>(4-9)</u> 9	<sup>2</sup> + <u>(33-42</u>	<u>(13-</u>	<u>-13)</u> 2 + _	(30-16) <sup>2</sup> +	•
<u>(7-5)</u> 5	$\frac{2}{17}$ + $\frac{(13-17)}{17}$	7) <sup>2</sup> + (5-6	<u>5)</u> <sup>2</sup> + <u>(9</u> -	<u>-6)</u> <sup>2</sup> +	e e
<u>(18-6</u>	) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(32-2</u>	<u>(3-</u> ) 2 + (3-	- <u>10)</u> <sup>2</sup> + <u>-</u>	(3-11) <sup>2</sup> 11	. Y

= 69.59 (Ho is rejected at .05 and .01 level)

of the household head

HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY OCCUPATION OF HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between the age and occupation

•	Under 25	25-34	35-54	55 plus	Total
Retired Unemployed	9 (22)	4 (14)	2 <sup>°</sup> ( 6)	37 (10)	52
Student	32 (19)	11 (13)	2 ( 5)	1 (9)	46
Managerial Prof/Tech	17 (26)	29 (17)	12 ( 7)	3 (11)	61
Craftsmen Trans/Comm	22 (18)	11 (12)	7 ( 5) 	3 ( 8)	43
Clerical	25 (21)	14 (14)	5 (6)	6 ( 9)	50
Sales/Service Unskilled	18 (17)	11 (11)	6 ( 5)	6 . (8)	41
Total	123	08	34	56	293

TABLE II-4--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(9-22)^{2} + (4-14)^{2} + (2-6)^{2} + (37-10)^{2} + (27-10)^$$

137.07 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

TABLE II-5

## HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY INCOME OF HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between age and income of the household head

	\$0-5,999	\$6,000 -9,999	\$10,000 -14,999	\$15000 +	Total
Under 25	A contract of the contract of	35 (33)	37 (33)	13 (21)	121
25 - 34	9 (22)	22 (21)	27 (21)	20 (14)	78
35 - 54	8 ( 9)	10 ( 9)	( 9)	6 (6)	33
55 plus	28 (15)	11 (14)	5 (14)	9 (10)	53
Total	81	78	78	48	285
<u>(9-</u> 2 <u>(8-</u> 9	$\frac{(34)^2}{34} + \frac{(35)^2}{34} + \frac{(22)^2}{22} + \frac{(22)^2}{22} + \frac{(10-9)^2}{22} + \frac{(10-9)^2}{22} + \frac{(11-9)^2}{22} + $	$\frac{-21)^2}{21} + \frac{(3-1)^2}{9}$	$\frac{27-21)}{21}^2 + \frac{27-21}{21}$	Σ <sup>2</sup> +	

TABLE II-6
HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE BY DWELLING TYPE

Ho--there is no relationship between type of household and type of dwelling

	Married Couples	Families	Single Person	Shared Hhlds	Total
High Rise	36 (32)	17 (23)	28 (26)	25 (25)	106
Walk-up	43 <sup>{</sup> (40)	28 (28)	31 (33)	29 (30)	131
Converted	3 ( 9)	6 ( 7)	(8)	12 ( 8)	32
Single det. Other	6 ( 7) 	11 ( 5)	3 (6)	4 ( 6)	24
Total	88	62	73	70	293
$x^2 = \frac{(36-3)^2}{32}$	$\frac{2)^2 + (17-2)^2}{23}$	3) <sup>2</sup> + (28-26	<u>26)</u> <sup>2</sup> + <u>(2</u> .	<u>5-25)</u> <sup>2</sup> +	
<u>(43-4</u> 40	0) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(28-2</u> 28	8) <sup>2</sup> + (31-	33) <sup>2</sup> + (29	9-30) <sup>2</sup> +	
<u>(3-9)</u> 9	$\frac{2}{7} + \frac{(6-7)^2}{7}$	+ (11-8) <sup>2</sup>	+ (12-8) <sup>2</sup>	+	•
<u>(6-7)</u> 7	$\frac{2}{5} + \frac{(11-5)^2}{5}$	+ (3-6) <sup>2</sup>	+ <u>(4-6)</u> <sup>2</sup>		
= 19.38	(Ho rejec	ted at .05	but acce	pted at .	01 leve

TABLE II-7 "
HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE BY EDUCATION OF HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between the type of household and the education of the household head

	Married Couples	Families	Single Person	Shared Hhlds	Total
Grade 8 or less	7 (10)	12 ( 6)	15 ( 9)	 ( 9)	34
Grades 9 - 12	45 (46)	29 (30)	37 (38)	43 (40)	154
Some University	18 (15)	5 ( 9)	7 (12)	19 (13)	n <b>49</b>
At least One Degree	18 (17)	11 * (11)	14 (14)	13 (14)	56
Total	88	57	73	 75	293
(45-4 46 (18-1 15	6) <sup>2</sup> + (29-3)	$\frac{1}{9}^{2} + \frac{(15-9)}{9}^{2}$ $\frac{30}{9}^{2} + \frac{(37-3)}{38}^{2}$ $\frac{1}{12}^{2} + \frac{(7-12)}{12}^{2}$	38) <sup>2</sup> + (4: 8 <sup>2</sup> + (19-1: 13	$\frac{3-40)^2}{40} + \frac{3}{3}^2 + \frac{3}{3}$	

TABLE II-8

HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE BY OCCUPATION OF HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between the type of household and the occupation of the household head

•	·				
	Married Couples	₹ Families	Single Person	Shared Hhlds	Total
Retired Unemployed	10 (16)	11 (10)	30 (12)	1 (14)	52 
Student	11 (14)	7 ( 9)	2 (11)	26 (12) 	46
Managerial Prof/Tech	23 (18)	8 (12)	18 (15)	12 (16)	61
Craftsmen Trans/Comm	18 (13)	14 ( 8)	3 (11)	8 (11)	43
Clerical	14 (15)	6 (10)	18 (12)	17 (13)	50
Sales/Serv. Unskilled	12 (12)	11 ( 8)	7 (10)	11 (11)	41
Total	88	57	73	75	293

# TABLE II-8--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(10-16)^{2}}{16} + \frac{(11-10)^{2}}{10} + \frac{(30-12)^{2}}{12} + \frac{(1-14)^{2}}{14} + \frac{(1-14)^{2}}{16} + \frac{(1-14)^{2}}{18} + \frac{(1-14)^{2}}{16} + \frac{(1-14)^{2}}$$

= 88.58 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

APPENDIX II--Continued

TABLE II-9

HOUSEHOLDS BY TYPE BY INCOME OF HOUSEHOLD

Ho--there is no relationship between household income and type of household

	,9\$ <b>666,</b> 2-0\$	666'6-000'9	\$10,000-14,999	\$15,000-19,999	\$20,000 +	Total
Married	11 (35)	42 (33)	42 (33)	14 ( 9)	13 (12)	122
Single Persons	51 (25)	20 (24) //	13 (24)	3 (8)	2 ( 8)	68 
Shared Hh1ds	19 (21)	16 (20)	23 (20)	4 ( 6)	12 ( 7)	74
Total	81	78	78	21	27	285

# TABLE II-9--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(11-35)^{2} + (42-33)^{2} + (42-33)^{2} + (14-9)^{2} + (13-12)^{2}}{35} + \frac{(51-25)^{2} + (20-24)^{2} + (13-24)^{2} + (25-24)^{2}}{12} + \frac{(3-8)^{2} + (2-8)^{2} + (19-21)^{2} + (16-20)^{2} + (23-20)^{2} + (4-6)^{2} + (12-7)^{2}}{20}$$

= 70.28 (Ho rejected at both .05 and .01 level)

(j)

## APPENDIX II--Continued

TABLE II-10

# DWELLING TYPE BY EDUCATION OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD

Ho -- there is no relationship between dwelling type and the education of the household head

	Grade 8 Or Less	Grades 9 - 12	Some Univ	At Least One Degree	Total
High Rise	8 (13)	48 (55)	15 (18)	35 (20)	106
Walk-up	14 (16)	77 (68)	24 (22)	16 (25)	131
Converted	7 ( 5)	16 (16)	5 ( 5)	4 (6)	32
Single det Other	6 (3)	12 (12)	5 (4)	1 (5)	24
Total	35	153	49	56	293
$x^2 = \frac{(8-13)^2}{13}$	) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(48-5</u>	5) <sup>2</sup> + (15	<u>-18)</u> <sup>2</sup> +	$\frac{(35-20)^2}{20}$ +	
<u>(14-1</u> 16	6) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(77-</u>	68) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(2</u>	<del>4-22)</del> <sup>2</sup>	+ <u>(16-25)</u> <sup>2</sup> + 25	
<u>(7-5)</u> 5	<sup>2</sup> + <u>(16-16</u>	5) <sup>2</sup> + (5-5 5	$\int_{0}^{2} + (4)$	<u>-6)</u> <sup>2</sup> + 6	
<u>(6-3)</u> 3	$\frac{2}{12} + \frac{(12-12)}{12}$	2) <sup>2</sup> + (5-4 4	.) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(1</u>	<u>-5)</u> <sup>2</sup> 5	\
= 27.32	! (Ho reje	ected at .	05 and	.01 level)	-

TABLE II-11

DWELLING TYPE BY OCCUPATION OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between occupation of the household head and type of dwelling

	High Rise	Walk -up	Converted	Single Det and Other	Total
Retired Unemployed	24 (19)	22 (24)	3 ( 5)	3 ( 4)	52
Student	9 (16)	25 (21)	9 ( 5)	3 ( 4)	46
Managerial Prof/Tech	33 (22)	18 (27)	3 ( 7)	7 ( 5)	6 <b>1</b> 
Craftsmen Trans/Comm	17 (15)	19 (19)	4 ( 5)	3 ( 4)	43
Clerical	18 (18)	(26 (28)	6 ( 5)	(5)	50 
Sales/Serv Unskilled	5 (15)	21 (18)	7 ( 5)	8 (3)	41
Total	106	131	32	24	293



TABLE II-11--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(24-19)^{2}}{19} + \frac{(22-24)^{2}}{24} + \frac{(3-5)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(3-4)^{2}}{4} + \frac{(9-16)^{2}}{16} + \frac{(25-21)^{2}}{21} + \frac{(9-5)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(3-4)^{2}}{4} + \frac{(33-22)^{2}}{22} + \frac{(18-27)^{2}}{27} + \frac{(3-7)^{2}}{7} + \frac{(7-5)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(17-15)^{2}}{19} + \frac{(19-19)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(4-5)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(3-4)^{2}}{4} + \frac{(18-18)^{2}}{18} + \frac{(26-22)^{2}}{22} + \frac{(6-5)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(0-5)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(5-15)^{2}}{15} + \frac{(21-18)^{2}}{18} + \frac{(7-5)^{2}}{5} + \frac{(8-3)^{2}}{3}$$

= 44.35 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

# TABLE II-12 DWELLING TYPE BY INCOME OF HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between income of the household and type of dwelling

		·			
	\$0-5 <b>,</b> 999	\$6,000 -9,999	\$10,000 -14,999	\$15,000 plus	Total
High Rise	19 (29)	21 (28)	32 (28)	31 (18)	103
Walk-up	41 (36)	38 (34)	33 (34)	14 (22)	126
Converted	13 ( 9)	9 (9)	8 ( 9)	2 (5)	32
Single Det Other	8 ( 7)	10 ( 6)	5 ( 6)	1 ( 5)	24
Total	81	78	78	48	285
<u>(41-3</u> 36	$\frac{9)^2 + (21 - 2)^2}{6)^2 + (38 - 3)^2}$	34) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(3</u>	$\frac{3-34)^2}{34} + ($	14-22) <sup>2</sup> +	
	) <sup>2</sup> + <u>(9-9)</u> 9 <sup>2</sup> + <u>(10-6)</u> 6	,		<b>+</b>	

= 28.58 (Ho rejected at both  $.05_{\circ}$  and .01 level)

#### APPENDIX III

CHI-SQUARE CALCULATIONS FOR TENANT ACTIVITY PATTERNS

TABLE III-1

TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD BY PREVIOUS DWELLING TYPE

Ho--there is no relationship between type of household and previous dwelling

•	Owned Single Det.	Rented Single Det.	High Rise	Walk -up	Con- verted	Other	Total
Married Couples	13 (14)	10 ( 9)	11 ( 9)	25 (29)		14 (14)	88
Families	9 ( 9)	11 (6)	6 (6)	20 (19)	6 (8)	5 ( 9)	57
Single Persons	18 (11)	5 ( 8)	6 (8)	25 (24)	10 (11)	9 (11)	73 
Shared Hhlds	5 (11)	5 (8)	8 (8)	26 (24)	12 (11)	17 (11)	73 
Total	45	31	31	96	43	45	291

TABLE III-1--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(13-14)^{2} + (10-9)^{2} + (11-9)^{2} + (25-29)^{2} + (25-29)^{2} + (15-13)^{2} + (14-14)^{2} + (9-9)^{2} + (11-6)^{2} + (6-6)^{2} + (20-19)^{2} + (6-8)^{2} + (5-9)^{2} + (6-8)^{2} + (25-24)^{2} + (11-6)^{2} + (11-$$

= 22,48 (Ho is accepted at the .05 level)

TABLE III-2

# AGE OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD BY PREVIOUS DWELLING

Ho--there is no relationship between age of the household head and previous dwelling type

	Single	Rented Single Det.		the second secon	Con- verted	Other	Total
Under 24					22 (18)	31 (19)	121
25 - 34	5 (12)	9 ( 9)				10 (12)	80
35 - 54					7 ( 5)		34
55 plus	28 <sup>°</sup> ( 9)	6 <b>·</b>		9 (18)	7 ( 8)	1 ( 9)	56
Total	45	31	31	96	43	45	291

TABLE TII-2--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(6-19)^{2} + (10-13)^{2} + (6-13)^{2} + (46-39)^{2} + (19-13)^{2} + (13-19)^{2} + (5-12)^{2} + (9-9)^{2} + (18-19)^{2} + (19-12)^{$$

= 92.55 (Ho rejected at both .05 and .01 level)

TABLE III-3

TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD BY MOVING EXPECTATIONS

Ho--there is no relationship between type of house-hold and moving expectations

	Yes	No	Total
Married Couples	35 (38)	52 (49)	87
Families with Children	30 (24)	26 (32)	56
Single Persons	23 (30)	46 (39)	69
Shared Households	37 (33)	37 (41)	74
Total	125	161	286
$x^2 = \frac{(35-38)^2 + (52-49)}{38}$	<sup>2</sup> + (30-2	24) <sup>2</sup> + (26	5-32) <sup>2</sup> +
$\frac{(23-30)^2 + (46-39)}{30}$	<sup>2</sup> + <u>(37-3</u>	33) <sup>2</sup> + (37	$\frac{7-41)^2}{41}$

(Ho is accepted at .05 level)

TABLE III-4

# HOUSEHOLDS BY AGE OF HEAD BY MOVING EXPECTATIONS

Ho--there is no relationship between age of household head and moving expectations

	Yes	No	Total
Under 25	63 (54)	5 <b>9</b> (68)	122
25 - 34	44 (35)	35 (44)	79
35 - 54 	11 (14) 	20 (17)	31
55 plus	7 (24)	47 (30)	54
Total	125	161	<b>≈</b> 286
x <sup>2</sup> = (63-	54) <sup>2</sup> + (	<u>59-68)</u> <sup>2</sup> +	
		35-44) <sup>2</sup> +	
<u>(11-</u> 1	$\frac{14)^2}{4}$	$\frac{20-17)^2}{17} +$	
<u>(7-2</u> 24	4) <sup>2</sup> + (4	7-30) <sup>2</sup> 30	

= 30.06 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

TABLE III-5

TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD AND EXPECTED DWELLING TYPE

Ho--there is no relationship between the type of household and the expected dwelling type following the next move

	Single Detached	Walk -up	High , Rise	Con- verted	Other	Total
Married Couples	34 (24)	15 (21)	11 (15)	11 (10)	9 (10)	80
Families	29 (17)	15 (15)	4 (10)	2 ( 7)	6 ( 7)	56
Single · Persons	6 (20)	20 (18)	23 (12)	5 (8)	13 ( 9)	67
Shared Hhlds	15 (22)	23 (19)	14 (14)	17 <sup>*</sup> ( 9)	5 (10)	74
Total	84	73	52	35		277

TABLE III-5--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(34-24)^{2} + (15-21)^{2} + (11-15)^{2} + (11-10)^{2} + (29-17)^{2} + (15-15)^{2} + (4-10)^{2} + (29-17)^{2} + (15-15)^{2} + (4-10)^{2} + (27)^{2} + (6-7)^{2} + (6-20)^{2} + (20-18)^{2} + (7)^{2} + (13-9)^{2} + (15-22)^{2} + (23-12)^{2} + (15-8)^{2} + (13-9)^{2} + (15-22)^{2} + (23-19)^{2} + (14-14)^{2} + (17-9)^{2} + (5-10)^{2} + (19-10)$$

=' 58.62 (Ho is rejected at the .05 and .01 level)

TABLE III-6

AGE OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD AND EXPECTED DWELLING TYPE

Ho--there is no relationship between the age of the household head and the expected dwelling type following the next move

	Single Detached	Walk -up	High Rise	Con- verted	Other	Total
Under 25	29	39	13	26	13	
	(37)	(32)		(15)	(14)	120 
25 - 34	34 (23)	18 (20) 	8 (14) 	5 ( 9) 	11 (10)	76 
35 - 54	15 ( 9)	4 (8)	5 (6)	3 ( 4)	4 ( 4)	31
55 plus	6 (15)	12 (13)	26 ( 9)	1 ( 6)	5 ( 7) 	50 
Total	84	73	52	35	33	277

TABLE III-6--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(29-37)^{2} + \frac{(39-32)^{2} + (13-22)^{2} + (26-15)^{2} + (26-15)^{2} + (13-14)^{2}}{37} + \frac{(34-23)^{2} + (18-20)^{2} + (8-14)^{2} + (14-14)^{2} + (14-14)^{2} + (15-9)^{2} + \frac{(11-10)^{2} + (15-9)^{2} + (4-8)^{2} + (15-9)^{2} + (15-9)^{2} + (15-15)^{2} +$$

= 52.75 (Ho rejected at the .05 and .01 level)

TABLE III-7

#### TYPE OF HOUSEHOLD AND EXPECTED TENURE

Ho-there is no relationship between the type of house-hold and expected tenure following next move

	··· - <del>v</del>		
	Expect To Rent	Expect To Buy	Total
Married Couples	50 (63)	32 (19)	82
Families	39 (43)	16 (12)	55
Single Persons	64 (54)	5 (15)	69 
Shared Households	63 (57)	11 (17)	74
Total	216	64	280

$$x^{2} = \frac{(50-63)^{2} + (32-19)^{2} + (39-43)^{2} + (16-12)^{2} + (64-54)^{2} + (5-15)^{2} + (63-57)^{2} + (11-17)^{2}}{54}$$

= 24.54 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

#### TABLE III-8

#### AGE OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD AND EXPECTED TENURE

Ho--there is no relationship between the age of the household head and expected tenure following the next move

	Expect To Rent	Expect To	Total
nder 25	97 (92)	23 (28)	120
5 - 34	51 (59)	26 (18)	77
35 - 54	20 (24)	11 ( 7):	31
5 plus	48 (39)	4 (13)	. 52
otal .	216	64	280

TABLE III-9

# METHOD OF TRAVEL BY HOUSEHOLD INCOME

Ho--there is no relationship between the method of travel and household income

			\$ <b>10</b> ,000 \$ <b>14</b> ,999	\$15,000 plus	Total
Car	11 (20)	26 (30)	35 (32)	29 (19)	101
Bus	13 (10)	16 (16)	13 (17)	10 ( 9)	52
Walk	21 (15)	26 (23)	22 (24)	7 (14)	76
Other	3 (3) 	3 ( 2)	5 ( 2)	1 ( 5)	12
Total	48	71	75	47	241
x <sup>2</sup> =	(11-20) <sup>2</sup>	+ <u>(26-30</u>	0) <sup>2</sup> + (35-3	32) <sup>2</sup> + (29-	-19). <sup>2</sup> , + 19
38	(13-10) <sup>2</sup>	+ <u>(16-16</u>	$(5)^2 + (13 - 1)^2$	17) <sup>2</sup> + (10-	<u>-9)</u> <sup>2</sup> +
	(21-15) <sup>2</sup>	+ (26-23	$\frac{(22-1)^2}{24}$	$\frac{(7-1)^2}{4} + \frac{(7-1)^2}{14}$	14) <sup>2</sup> +
	$\frac{(3-3)^2}{3}$ +	$\frac{(3-2)^2}{2}$	+ (5-2) <sup>2</sup> +	<u>(1-5)</u> <sup>2</sup>	

= 26.30 (Ho rejected at .05 and .01 level)

TABLE III-10

#### METHOD OF TRAVEL BY OCCUPATION OF HOUSEHOLD HEAD

Ho--there is no relationship between the method of travel and the occupation of household head

. <u> </u>	<u>, e.</u>				. (
	Car	Bus	Walk	Other	Total
Professional	38 (25)	7 (13)	15 (19)	,1 ( 4)	61
Clerical	15 (21)	20 (11)	15 (16)	( 2)	50
Sales/Service	8 (12)	10 ( 6)	9 ( 9)	3 ( 3)	30
Craftsmen	20 (13)	1 (7)	8 (10)	3 ( 2)	32
Unskilled	12 ( 9)	5 ( 5)	1 (7)	4 (1)	22
Students	8 (19)	9 (1ò)	28 (14)	1 ( 3)	46
Total	101	52	76	. 12	241

TABLE IXI-10--Continued

$$x^{2} = \frac{(38-25)^{2} + (7-13)^{2} + (15-19)^{2} + (1-4)^{2} + (15-21)^{2} + (20-11)^{2} + (15-16)^{2} + (0-2)^{2} + (11)^{2} + (10-6)^{2} + (9-9)^{2} + (3-3)^{2} + (12)^{2} + (10-6)^{2} + (9-9)^{2} + (3-3)^{2} + (12)^{2} + (12-7)^{2} + (8-10)^{2} + (3-2)^{2} + (12-9)^{2} + (5-5)^{2} + (1-7)^{2} + (4-1)^{2} + (12-9)^{2} + (5-5)^{2} + (1-7)^{2} + (4-1)^{2} + (1-3)^{2} + (12-9)^{$$

= 74.50 (Ho rejected at the 05 and .01 level)

# TABLE III-11 DISTANCE TRAVELLED BY METHOD OF TRAVEL

Ho--there is no relationship between the distance travelled and the method of travel

	0.0- 0.5		1.1- 1.5	•	2.1-	2.6 plus	Tota
Car/Truck etc	3 (15)	8 (15)	12 (22)	10 (10)	12 (11)	68 (40)	113
Bus	  ( 6)	2 ( 6);	12 (11)		9 ( 5)	19 (19)	52
Walk	27 (10)	22 (10)	24 (15)	(6)	2 (7)	 (28)	<b>7</b> 6
Total	30	32	48	2Í °	23	87	241
<b>)</b>		(8-15) <sup>2</sup> 15 (68-40) 40			٠		
		(10-5) <sup>2</sup> 5 (22-10) 10	-				
(2-7	<u>7)</u> 2 + <u>((</u>	)-28) <sup>2</sup>			ø	ţ .	L

= 138.5 (Ho rejected at the .05 and .01 level)

APPENDIX IV

### VARIABLES TESTED IN THE DECISION MAKING PROCESS AND THE NUMBER AND PERCENTAGE OF HOUSEHOLDS CONSIDERING EACH VARIABLE

Văriable	NQ.	Per cent
INTERIOR OF THE UNIT		<b>\</b>
		<i>.</i> /
Air conditioning	17	6
Carpeting	169	58
Drapes	° 56	19
Appliances	181	62
Storage	154	53
Balconies	98	33
Cable TV	39	13
Feature wall	15	5
→ / Intercom	92	31
Condition	140	48
Arrangement	77	26
Size	<b>1</b> 65	56
View	73	25
Furnished	28	10
Temperature control	56	19
Soundproofing	81	28
None of these	21	7
ASPECTS OF SITE AND STRUCTURE		
Recreational facilities in complex	54	18
Daycare centre in complex	1.	- <del></del> -
. Parking space	149	51
Play area for children	18	6
Laundry facilities	164	56
Quality of construction	44	15
Because it is a high rise	37	13
Because it is a walk-up	50	17
Because it is a single detached dwel	lling 17	• 6
Appearance of dwelling	68	23
Size of the lot	9	3
Landscaping	. 24	8
None of these	45	15

Security service provided 60 20 Pets allowed 40 14 Pets not allowed 50 17 Children allowed 54 19 Children not allowed 42 14 Age and sex policy 20 7 None of these 125 43  PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly/neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68	Variable	No.	Per cen
Pets allowed 40 14 Pets not allowed 50 17 Children allowed 54 19 Children not allowed 42 14 Age and sex policy 20 7 None of these 125 43  PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  BOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  BOCCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	ASPECTS OF MANAGEMENT		
Pets not allowed 50 17 Children allowed 54 19 Children not allowed 42 14 Age and sex policy 20 7 None of these 125 43  PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly heighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	Security service provided	60	20
Children allowed 54 19 Children not allowed 42 14 Age and sex policy 20 7 None of these 125 43  CHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friandly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	는 사람들은 그는 사람들이 하는 사람들이 가득하는 사람들이 되었다. 그는 사람들이 가지 않는 것이 되었다. 그는 사람들이 되었다.		The state of the s
Children not allowed 42 14 Age and sex policy 20 7 None of these 125 43  PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 74 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  BOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	그들이 가는 하는 하루는 것 같아. 그 사람들은 모든 하는 사람들이 되는 것은 사람들이 되는 것이 가득하는 것 같아.		
Age and sex policy None of these 125 43  PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Street lighting Appearance of surrounding development Frivacy Frivacy Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 45 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation Friendly/neighbours 48 Neighbours of similar income 21 Neighbours of same nationality Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these  CCESSIBILITY  Close to work Close to shopping 167 61 62 63 64 64 65 66 66 67 61 66 68 66 68 66 68 66 68 66 68 68 68 68	人名英格兰 医多氏畸形 化二氢甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基甲基		
None of these 125 43  PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58			14
Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58		가 뭐 그리고를 즐기 함.	
Street lighting 51 17 Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	None of these	125	43
Appearance of surrounding development 59 20 Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friandly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEIGHBOURE	<b>IOOD</b>	
Privacy 74 25 Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 55 4 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58		51	17
Quiet surroundings 99 34 Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58		59	. 20
Clean surroundings 101 34 Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 5 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58			
Spacious surroundings 25 9 Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58			
Absence of traffic noise 64 22 None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	그는 하는 것은 사람들이 가는 것이 되었다. 그는 사람들은 사람들이 가장 되었다. 그는 사람들이 되었다면 하는 것이 없는 것이다.		34
None of these 95 32  SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	그는 사람들은 사람들이 가는 사람들이 가는 사람들이 되었다. 그는 사람들이 가는 사람들이 되었다.	<ul> <li>We have a series of the series</li></ul>	9
Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly/neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	그리트 사람들은 아이들 그 사람들은 그들은 그는 사람들이 되었다면 하는 사람들이 되었다. 그는 사람들이 아이들 때문에 가장 살아 있는 것 같아요?		
Neighbourhood reputation 37 13 Friendly/neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	None of these	95	32
Friendly neighbours 48 16 Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  CCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	SOCIAL ASPECTS OF THE NEIGHBOURHOOD		
Neighbours of similar income 21 7 Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  CCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	Neighbourhood reputation	37	13
Neighbours of same nationality 12 4 None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	Friendly/neighbours	48	16
None of these 199 68  ACCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54  Close to shopping 167 57  Close to children's school 23 8  Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30  Close to church 43 15  Close to bus route 170 58	Neighbours of similar income	21	7
CCESSIBILITY  Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	Neighbours of same nationality	· 12	4
Close to work 158 54 Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	None of these	199	68
Close to shopping 167 57 Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	ACCESSIBILITY		
Close to children's school 23 8 Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58	Close to work	158	54
Close to University, N.A.I.T. 88 30 Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58		167	
Close to church 43 15 Close to bus route 170 58		. 23	8
Close to bus route 170 58	Close to University, N.A.I.T.	- 88	30
	Close to church	.43	15
Close to river valley		170	58
	Close to river valley	· . 47	. 16

Variable Variable	No.	Per cent
ACCESSIBILITYContinued		
Close to recreational facilities	40	14
Close to major traffic route	54	18
Close to downtown	114	39
Close to entertainment	45	15
Close to friends	87 -	30
a Close to relatives	29	10
None of these	9. 3. 3. 3. 3.	<b>3</b>
FINANCIAL AND OTHER VARIABLES		
Monthly rent	180	61
Amount of damage deposit	43	15
Conditions of the lease	66	23
Physical disability or handicap	12	4
Only alternative available	36	12
None of these	<b>7</b> 8	27
병원 대통령 인보는 문장이 눈길이 만들는 목소리와 되다.		

#### APPENDIX V

#### FIRMS INTERVIEWED

- 1. Edmonton Real Estate Board 10515 Princess Elizabeth Avenue
- 2. Edmonton Housing Association 10053A Jasper Avenue

#### PROPERTY MANAGEMENT

- 3. Canada Trust, Huron and Erie 10150 - 100 Street
- 4. Weber Brothers Realty Limited 1001 101A Avenue
- 5. Mid West Property Management 3400 Edmonton House

#### INVESTMENT FIRMS

- 6. Canada Permanent Trust 10038 Jasper Avenue
- 7. Royal Trust
  10039 Jasper Avenue
- 8. City Savings and Trust
  400 McLeod Building
- 9. North West Trust Company 10053A Jasper Avenue

#### DEVELOPMENT COMPANIES

- 10. Conanda Corporation Limited 610 10201 104 Street
- 11. Humford Developments Limited 2700 Avord Arms
- 12. Carma Developers (Edmonton) Limited 320 Macdonald Place
- 13. Alldritt Apartments Limited 11305 - 149 Street



#### DEVELOPMENT COMPANIES -- Continued

14. Solano Developments Limited 10350 - 122 Street

#### CONSTRUCTION FIRMS

- 15. Stanton Developments Limited 11825 - 145 Street
- 16. Batoni Bowlen Enterprises Limited 10805 - 120 Street
- 17. Bird Construction Company Limited 503 Parkington Plaza

#### APPENDIX VI

#### RANDOMIZED SURVEY VARIABLES

7. Please place a tick () beside those factors that you were looking for, or took into consideration, when you were evaluating this dwelling as a place to live.

REMEMBER, tick only those factors that you were looking for or took into consideration when you were considering this unit as a place to live.

YES	NO	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	:	intercom provided
		air conditioning
<del></del> •	$\frac{\eta}{2} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( \frac{1}{2}$	only alternative available
<del></del> -		policy regarding age or marital status of the tenants
		close to work
		parking space
		because it is a high rise
		drapes included
		quiet surroundings
		close to friends
<u> </u>		absence of traffic noise
		neighbours of similar income level
<u> </u>		landscaping of the lot or complex
<u> </u>		patios or balconies present
		close to river valley
		feature wall present
		major appliances present

YES	NO	
	- <del></del>	neighbourhood reputation
.,	·	close to recreational facilities
	· <del></del> .	temperature control in unit
	· . · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	appearance of dwelling
	• •	close to entertainment
		view from the unit
	<del></del>	play area for children
· <del></del>	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	pets allowed
		carpeting on the floors
	<del></del>	security service provided
		privacy
-		laundry facilities
, <del>, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , </del>		condition of the unit
		children not allowed
		close to University, N.A.I.T., etc.
-		recreational facilities in the complex
		close to relatives
		clean surroundings
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		size of the lot
		quality of construction
7 · · ·		neighbours of the same nationality
		appearance of surrounding development

# APPENDIX VI--Continued YES NO monthly rent cable TV connection spacious surroundings close to downtown friendly neighbours children allowed close to bus route a physical disability or handicap because it is a walk-up close to church spacious closets and storage space conditions of the lease size of rooms street lighting close to children's school amount of damage deposit because it is a single detached dwelling unit was fully furnished daycare centre in the complex

arrangement of rooms

good soundproofing

close to shopping

YES NO

\_\_\_ close to major traffic route

\_\_\_ pets not allowed

CONTINGENCY TABLE VII-1

DECISION MAKING VARIABLES BY AGE

	,	0-24	25-34	35-54	55 plus	TOTAL			
			<del></del>						
INTERIOR	_			• •	`.	7.40			
Condition	A		39	14	22	140			
	E	59	38	16	26	140			
View *	А	21	15	11	26	73			
V 200	E		20	9	13	73			
	. –				Ψ <sub>0</sub>	1			
Soundproofing	Α	35	22 ·	5.	19	81			
	E	34	22	9 *	15	81			
	o	,				•			
SITE/STRUCTURE			* 1						
Parking Space	. A		45	12	19	149			
	. E	62	40	20	28	149			
Play Area	Α	1	9	6	2	18			
riay Area	E		5	3	2 3	18			
	_	•		•		*			
High Rise	Α	7	7	3 .	20	37			
	E	16	10	4	7	37			
		V							
MANAGEMENT									
Security Service	A		18	3	13	60			
	E	26	. 17	7	11	60			
Pets Allowed	Α	21	12	, 6	1.	40			
rets Allowed	E		11	5	8	40			
		/			J	-10			
Pets Not Allowed	Α	14	11	4	21	50			
	E	21	14	. 6	9	50			
Children Allowed	A		19	9	3	54			
	E	22	15	7	11	54			
			0	•	0.1				
Children Not Allowed			8	4	21 8	42			
	E	18	12	5	٥, ١	42			

APPENDIX VII--Continued

# CONTINGENCY TABLE VII-1--Continued

		0-24	25-34	35-54	55 plus	TOTAL
MANAGEMENT Continued		`	,		,	2
Age/Sex Policy	A	17	3	(	/,	20
	E	8	6	2	4	20
PHYS ICAL		. 1			· 📏	
Appearance	A	34	15	7	3	- 59
	E	25 😘	16	7	11	59
Privacy	Α	33	11	. 7	23	74
	E	31	20	9	15	74
Quiet	Α	38	18	10	33	99
	E	42	27	11	19	99
No Traffic Noise	Α	17	16	12	19	64
	τE	17 27	18	, <b>7</b>	13	64
ACCESSIBILITY		•			•	• • •
Close To Work	A	67	5 <b>7</b>	19	. 15	158
	E	67 <sup>°</sup>	44	. 18	30	158
Close To School	A	2	9	10	2	23
	E	9	, 6	3	4	23
Close To University/	A	5 <b>7</b>	23	9 7	1	88
N.A.I.T.	E,	37	24	10	17	- 88
Close To Church	Α	12	5	6	20	43
	E	18	12	· 5	8	43
Close To Traffic	, A	33	14	4	3	54
Route	E	22	15	7	11	54
Close To	A	26	12	6	1	45
Entertainment	E	18	12	5	9	45

CONTINGENCY TABLE VII-2

T DECISION MAKING VARIABLES BY HOUSEHOLD TYPE

		*M.C.	*FAM.	*S.P.	*S.H.	TOTAL		
\	,	5	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		. ^			
INTERIOR				•		_		
Condition	A	59	17	28	36	140		
	E	42	27	* 35	35	140		
View	A	33	11	19	10	73		
	E.	22	14	18	18	73		
Soundproofing	A	28	4	24	25	81		
	E	24	16	20	, 20	81		
SITE/STRUCTURE	* 4	·	•	•	,			
Parking Space	·A	61	19	30	39	149		
· ·	E	45	29	37	39	149		
I and the second second								
Play Area	A		17	1		18		
* And	E	5	4	4	5	18		
High Rise	Α	<b>1</b> 6	1	15	5	37		
	·E	11	7	9	10	37		
MANAGEMENT		•						
Security Service	A	30	2	13	15	60		
	E	18	12	15 🐃	16	60		
Pets Allowed	A	9	8	8	15	40		
	E	12	8 .	10	11	40		
Pets Not Allowed	Ą	22	5	15	8	50 ·		
•	E	15	10	12	13	50		
Children Allowed	A	9	35	. ——	. 10	54		
	E	16	11	13	14	54		
			, , ,					

<sup>\*</sup>M.C.--Married Couples

FAM -- Families

<sup>\*</sup>S.P.--Single Persons

<sup>\*</sup>S.H.--Shared Households

APPENDIX VII--Continued

# CONTINGENCY TABLE VII-2--Continued

	M.C.		FAM.	S.P.	S.H.	TOTAL
·					<u> </u>	1018
MANAGEMENTContinued	• !	\		<b>6</b> 1	•	ı
Children Not Allowed	A	16	. 2	18	6	42
	E	12	9	<b>11</b>	11	42
Age/Sex Policy	A	4		3	13	20
	E	6	4	5	5	<b>₽</b> 20
•			•		•	
PHYSICAL						
Appearance	A	18	10	11	20	59
	E	18	12	15	15 -	59
Desirence	7.	20	7	, 1017	1 40 /	77.4
Privacy	A E	29	/ 15	21 19	17 19	74 * 74
	Ľ	22	το	7.3	7.3	/4
Quiet	A	38	11	32	18	99
	E	29	19	25	26	99
	_		<b>-</b>			; J J
No Traffic Noise	Α	27	11: '	18	* 8	64
	E	19.	13	<sup>,</sup> 15	17	0640
ACCESSIBILITY		-		•		
Close To Work	A	58	29	-	40	158
• •	E	47	30	39	41	158
Class ma Cabasi	7		<b></b> .			
Close To School	A E	7	21	. 2		23.
	Ľ	<i>'</i> .	4	6	5	23
Close To University/	· A .	. 27	12	10	39	. 88
N.A.I.T.	E/	26	17	22°	22	* <b>8</b> 8
	_ /		<b>-</b> .	-~		
Close To Church	Α	13	. <b>7</b>	18	5	<i>_</i> 43
	E	<sub>.</sub> 13	9	11	11	¥43.
		•	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	, ~		
Close To Traffic	A		8	6	19	54
Route 💮 🔭	E	16	11	13	14	54
			_ ,			
Close To	A	16	5	10 .	14	<b>45</b>
Entertainment	E	14	8	11	12	45